NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE

TRENT UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

A MONTH'S
GERMAN NEWSPAPERS

A MONTH'S GERMAN NEWSPAPERS

BEING REPRESENTATIVE EXTRACTS FROM THOSE OF THE MEMORABLE MONTH OF DECEMBER, 1914

SELECTED AND TRANSLATED
BY
ADAM L. GOWANS

LONDON AND GLASGOW
GOWANS & GRAY, LTD.
1915

55587

D523.G57

PREFACE

It is a great matter that we should understand thoroughly the point of view of "those who are at present our enemies." We wish to judge them neither more harshly nor more leniently than they deserve. In order to form our judgements wisely, we must know upon what information their point of view is founded. We must know what their beliefs are regarding the origin of the war, its progress and ultimate result, and also what motives inspire them and what they believe to be the objects for which they are fighting.

Our chief means of doing so are the German newspapers. They are quite as unanimous on most of these matters as our own newspapers are, and though they are rigidly censored by the Government, perhaps, indeed, because they are, they unquestionably reflect, at the same time as they guide, the opinions of the vast majority of the nation.

It therefore seemed to me that to make from these newspapers a number of selections, which would fairly represent their general tone, was a task well worth attempting and one likely to result in a book of permanent historical value. Some of the extracts included have already appeared in more or less complete form in some of the daily newspapers, but many of them are so important as to be indispensable to every student of the war, and therefore to deserve preservation in a complete form and in a volume of handy dimensions.

A. L. G.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

THESE extracts are selected from fairly complete sets of eight representative German papers. Of these the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" ("North-German Universal Gazette") is a semi-official paper and many of the articles and statements which appear in it are obviously inserted by the Government. Its whole tone is typically Prussian and military. Of the other Berlin papers the "*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*" ("Berlin Local Advertiser") is nearest to being semi-official. Its political opinions are obvious from such leaders as those on pp. 78-80 and 175-176. The "*Vossische Zeitung*" ("Voss's Gazette") is much more chauvinistic than the "*Berliner Tageblatt*" ("Berlin Daily Newspaper"), which repeatedly preaches moderation (see pp. 107-110 and 170). The most moderate and dispassionate of all, however, is the Socialist newspaper "*Vorwärts*" ("Forward"), which has done a great deal to discredit stories of atrocities practised by Belgians and Russians and to discourage national hatred (see pp. 19-20). It is also strongly opposed to the annexation of any territory by Germany, on the principle that all nations have a right to integrity and independence (see p. 95). Of the three provincial newspapers the "*Frankfurter Zeitung*" ("Frankfort Gazette") is usually the sanest and calmest. The "*Kölnische Zeitung*" ("Cologne Gazette") and the "*Hamburger Nachrichten*" ("Hamburg News") are sometimes absurdly violent in their remarks. All the newspapers are under the thumb of the Government, which does not hesitate to use its authority to confiscate (see p. 29) any offending journal.

So far as can be judged from the German newspapers, life in Germany proceeded during December much as it did here. There is no evidence of any serious doubt of ultimate victory. Opera-houses and theatres were open as usual and numerous concerts were given, many for the benefit of Red Cross and other benevolent funds.

There was no laek of business advertisements, in faet nothing to show that normal eonditions were not prevailing everywhere, apart from the war.

As there was so mueh interesting material in these newspapers my diffieulty was rather what to rejeet than what to inelude, and eonsiderations of spaee foreed me to omit mueh that I should have liked to inelude. The field being so large, I have naturally given the preferenee to material dealing with the western theatre of war and to subjeets partieularly eonneeted with Great Britain and her poliey. I have tried to inelude nothing whieh does not throw some light on the German point of view.

I have endeavoured to translate with almost literal exaetness, but, if my efforts have often resulted in rather crabbed English, the fault is not always mine, as the originals are mainly written in what is ealled journalese. They are also liberally sprinkled with spaeed-out-words, the purpose of whieh is to eonvey emphasis, as our *italics* do. I have, however, only used italies in a few eases where there seemed to be an emphasis of suffieient strength to eall for them.

The titles of the different artieles are in every ease those of the German originals, and every artiele is translated without abridgement, exeept in speeified eases. The short notes I have myself added are all enelosed in square braekets and also printed in the same type as the present remarks; that is to say, in the smallest of the three sizes of type whieh have been used in the book.

It is perhaps worth mentioning that no disrespect is intended by the German newspapers when they omit "Mr." before the names of well-known living men, also that "Supreme Command of the Army" would be a better translation than "Chief of Army Administration," which I have used because it appears in the Mareoni reports.

A. L. G.

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 1ST, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

[The official reports from the Main Head-quarters are given a prominent place, in some cases a very prominent place, in the German newspapers. They are, to all appearance, implicitly believed, even when contradicted by the French or other official reports. They have been carefully translated and reprinted here for two reasons. In the first place, they are of great importance to every student of the war, and accurate versions are necessary for those who cannot consult the originals. As the files of the daily newspapers in which they were published in this country cannot, as a rule, be consulted without inconvenience, it seemed to me advisable that they should be available in handy and permanent form, for comparison with the reports of the Allies. In the second place, the translations given in the daily newspapers cannot always be relied upon. The only German war-news printed by "The Times" this month was that "officially circulated through German wireless stations and received by the Marconi Company." The only strictly official part is the Main Head-quarters report, signed "Chief of Army Administration," and when this signature is omitted it is difficult to tell where the strictly official part ends. Thus "The Times" of this date adds three paragraphs to the Main Head-quarters report which do not belong to it. Whatever German official, or official department, is responsible for the wireless news, apart from the Main Head-quarters report, it should not be assumed that the chief authorities sanction it. It does not appear in the German newspapers as a whole, but is apparently composed of scraps of news taken from here, there and everywhere. A curious illustration of its unreliability appeared in "The Times" of December 11th, which said:

"The *Cologne Gazette* has published this week two long articles on the decadence of the British Press. The gist of the whole matter is that *The Times* called attention to the German report that 15,000 British had been drowned on the Yser, where, as a matter of fact, no British troops had fought. The *Cologne Gazette* is shocked at the neglect of *The Times* to note that this German invention was not honoured with a place in the official bulletins published in the German newspapers. The statement however, that '15,000 British troops were drowned in the Yser Canal' duly appeared, under the date of 'Berlin, November 21,' in the war news officially circulated through German wireless stations and received by the Marconi Company. The *Cologne Gazette* is in the best position to discover who, to use its own

language, 'invented a quite incredible piece of news as an official German announcement.'"

But, even in the strictly official parts, this wireless news is not always reliable. For instance, on December 2nd, "The Times" war-news gives 19 cannon and 36 machine-guns as captured, instead of 18 and 26 respectively, and further down in the same column the enormous number of 225 guns instead of 25. I might add that the Press Association and Reuter reports are confined to the Main Head-quarters *communiqués*.

It is unnecessary to speak at length of the one-sided character of the German official war-news, but it will be observed that during the whole month losses are only admitted six times: on the 10th ("relatively slight"), the 14th ("some 70 wounded"), the 19th ("not 200 men"), the 21st ("very slight losses"), and the 26th ("relatively slight"), while, even in the desperate fighting against the Russians at the end of November, the losses are reported on Dec. 2nd to have been "not small, but by no means immense."

The German newspapers very often, but not invariably, reprint the French official reports. Some of the editors, however, cannot refrain from occasionally adding postscripts in which they contradict the information given.]

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Nov. 30th, forenoon. (W.T.B.) There is nothing to report from the Western front.—On the East Prussian frontier an attempt of stronger Russian forces to carry German entrenchments to the east of Darkehmen failed at the cost of severe losses; the remainder of the attacking force, some officers and 600 men, were taken prisoner by us.—To the south of the Vistula the counter-attacks which were reported yesterday led to success worthy of mention. Our booty was 18 guns and more than 4,500 prisoners.—In Southern Poland nothing particular happened.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE EMPEROR'S JOURNEY TO THE EASTERN FRONT

Cable from our Correspondent specially sent to the east.

INSTERBURG, Nov. 30th.—At noon to-day, the Imperial special train ran into Insterburg station. After a short greeting the Kaiser continued his journey in his motor-car to the front of the troops fighting in East Prussia, who had successfully repulsed several Russian attacks during

the previous night and who greeted with jubilation their surprise by their Supreme Commander-in-Chief. About 7 p.m. the Emperor continued his journey from Insterburg.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

JAPAN AND THE WAR

[This is a typical instance of the bitter attitude of the German newspapers towards Japan. The certainty of an early war between that country and the United States is a stock subject of theirs. The attribution of despicable motives to Britain and Russia in this article, as well as to Japan, is unfortunately characteristic of the present attitude of the German press towards the Allies.]

For some time past rumours coming from hostile countries have been diligently circulated, to the effect that Japan's sympathy in the war was not ended with the fall of Tsing-tao. The Japanese Prime Minister is said to have made a statement of this kind, and English, and especially French, newspapers revel in the thought of the great Japanese army, which will appear in the service of the Triple *Entente* on the battlefields of Europe. It is pretty evident what the object of those who spread this report is: they wish, in the first place, to revive the French nation's wavering hopes of victory; they hope, in the next place, to produce a certain effect upon those among the neutral states whose attitude may perhaps be influenced by the arithmetical consideration of the number of men in the various forces fighting against Germany; and, finally, it may be that they even imagine they are able to make an impression upon the Germans themselves with the terror of the armies of Nippon. We must refuse with scorn to speak of the last supposition. Whether the power of imagination, overheated by the war and corrupted by unceasing lies and inflammatory newspaper-articles, of the French and Belgians seriously hopes for these helpers, we cannot with certainty judge. It is true that, in these prodigious times, with some effort of the imagination nothing may seem impossible. But what, on calm consideration, is the position of affairs?

Japan, with a baseness for which no words are too

strong, deliberately began the struggle with us; whether English policy did not rest until the predatory expedition against Kiao-chow was decided upon in Tokyo, or whether the motive that really inspired her lay in the innate Japanese greed of power, and the alliance with England afforded only the thin cloak for the nakedness of the colossal egotism that has always been the characteristic of this new Great Power. In any case the logical methods of an entirely unmoral selfishness cannot be denied to Japan's appearance in the war up to the present. She has used the opportunity to implant herself more firmly than ever on the soil of China, and to display herself threateningly before the Government and the nation as the coming master of Chinese destiny. She has occupied the German island-groups in the South Seas in an effortless piratical expedition; the Japanese Government, so we hear, is already making arrangements to render the islands available, by means of military preparations, for her further designs in world-politics. Of course, in this connection, conflicts with Germany are not to be thought of, for the latter will certainly not begin her reckoning with the Japanese by recapturing the Caroline and Marianne Islands, but of the great conflict between Japan and the United States which is rising on the horizon, and to which misled American public opinion is shutting its eyes in sentimental indignation over undestroyed Louvain and the unburnt cathedral of Rheims. So far, then, Japanese policy has acted in accordance with a perfectly comprehensible plan. But what profit could she hope to attain if she took part in the European war against Germany by dispatching a great army? The German colonies in Africa could hardly tempt Japan, for she would not find ground there, any more than we do, to settle her surplus population, nor could she provide any effective military protection for these regions, far removed from the ancestral seat of her power. It may be said that Japan, after the crime she has practised against us, must have the greatest interest in rendering Germany incapable of taking revenge. But, apart from the fact that the Japanese rulers probably feel themselves quite safe on their islands for some time in the

assumption that Germany, even after victory in Europe, will have other things to think of for a long time than expeditions to Eastern Asia, the dread of the weakening that they themselves would necessarily suffer by such an adventure, will have a stronger influence upon them than fear of Germany. In saying this we are not thinking of the cost of the undertaking at all, for Japan would in any circumstances only embark upon it, if she received funds to cover it in English milliards—which, in any case, do not grow wild in London at the present time. We are thinking rather of the weakening of military strength which such a sale of hundreds of thousands of her soldiers would cause to Japan. For Russians and Englishmen would not be sparing with the warriors of the Mikado, whom they had paid cash for, but would sacrifice as many of them as they possibly could, in order to be the better able in this way to spare their own troops and at the same time to cripple their dangerous East-Asian opponents. The Japanese infantryman who is shot dead in Russia or France will not appear again in Manchuria or at the Yang-tse.

When the great war is at an end, the East-Asian problem will probably soon force itself upon the powers, in all its difficulty, for solution. It cannot admit of the least doubt, that Japan claims not only a voice, but the sole decision, in Eastern Asia, and that she will only allow other powers to have a say in so far as she can make use of their influence and, above all, their money. Russia and England, since it is believed that Germany is disposed of for the time being in the Far East, are the rivals of the Japanese for the domination of China. Both powers will emerge from the war in a condition of severe exhaustion. Therefore Japanese policy is preparing to make immediate use of the incomparable opportunity which England's blindness and Europe's self-laceration afford her. Why should she sacrifice her offensive power on battlefields on the Dnieper? Such an undertaking would also, beyond doubt, encounter the liveliest opposition from the Japanese nation, which would have to bear the cost in blood and property, for the declaration of war against Germany has already provoked

eonsiderable resentment in the nation, which has been driven out of one adventure into another; we should know more about it if the English eables permitted, but trustworthy information of disturbanees in Kyoto and other plaees has already reaehed Europe. The Government has thus every indueement to save its military and finaneial strength for the eoming days. Perhaps in the future there will eontinue to be a talk of Japanese soldiers, whom our troops deelare they have already eneountered here and there on the battlefields. There may be some truth in that. Possibly Japan has sent a number of batteries or some battalions of pioneers to the help of the Russians, in order to win for herself the good will of England for the loans she urgently needs, and at the same time to obtain a splendid opportunity for spying upon the eondition of the Russian railways and army on the spot. That Japan will really intervene in the war we do not believe.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

ENGLISH SELF-IMPORTANCE

[The story referred to appeared in "The Daily Mail" for Nov. 23rd, "from our special correspondent, Ernest Macfarren." It ran thus: "North of France, Sunday. Five German prisoners captured a few days ago made a statement to the effect that the Kaiser had offered a reward of £1,000 to any German soldier who would kill the commander of the British armoured trains that have wrought so much havoc among the ranks of the enemy in Northern France and West Flanders. I understand that his Imperial Majesty is particularly exasperated at the destruction caused among his crack regiments by this novel and highly original method of warfare. The commander upon whose head such a high price has been fixed may well feel flattered by this genuine, if grudging, appreciation of his work on the part of the enemy."]

In English war-reports the English are always the heroes, the French at most their obedient servants. The English newspapers are eonstantly diseovering fresh heroes. Of late, the armoured-motor heroes have been the favourites. Other people, to be sure, have armoured motors also. In the present war, among the so-ealled Allies, the Belgians had them before the English; but the English armoured

motor-cars are naturally something quite unique, and then their drivers—we beg pardon, their mechanicians! Yes, they are such very extraordinarily distinguished men, that the German Emperor, who, nevertheless, according to the unanimous opinion of the English and French press, values men at even less than the great Napoleon did of old, has placed £1,000, or 20,000 marks, on the head of every English armoured-motor driver. From what source has the correspondent of the "Daily Mail" in France, who reports this story to his newspaper *ad majorem Britanniæ gloriam*, learned of the Imperial proclamation? From German prisoners of war, of course. What else are they kept for? We do not require to say that this is an instance of very clumsy trickery; we only wish to remark, that no one in our country now gives a single farthing for the average Englishman (Messrs. Grey, French and Kitchener included).

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

THE UNROLLING OF THE FLAG OF THE PROPHET

Special Cable.

[This is quite a fair example of the kind of information in regard to the position of Britain in Egypt which the German newspapers were supplying to their readers during December. Every day there is some encouraging news of a similar tenor, as great hopes are placed upon the Holy War (Jehad) proclaimed by the Sheik ul Islam. The most interesting and instructive of these items of information will be found in the present volume under the dates to which they belong. The following extract from an official statement, issued at Cairo on Feb. 8th and published by the Press Bureau, forms an amusing commentary on this German report: "Sheikh Sidi Ahmed, the Grand Senussi, in conversation with a British official, expressed his great annoyance in that certain people had spread baseless reports in regard to his intentions, and thus threw doubt on his pledged word of friendship towards Egypt and its Government. Suleiman el Baruni, the well-known Tripoli agitator, and others, who were discovered intriguing against Egypt, have been arrested by the Grand Senussi."]

CONSTANTINOPLE, Nov. 30th. In a conversation, which began with expressions of reverence for the Emperor

William and wishes for blessings upon the German nation and army, Sheik Mahmed ul Senussi assured me that doubts of the unity of Islam were no longer permissible, now that the holy flag had been unrolled in Medina. It was now a sacred duty, which could not be dispensed with, for all Mohammedans of fifteen to seventy-five years of age to take part in the fight against the enemies of Islam, and the world would soon see how all dissensions would be silent in the face of this duty, and all particular interests would step into the background. The Sheik laid every emphasis upon the fact that this applied also to the Sheik of Kuweit, whom the English claim for themselves and are wont to proclaim as their faithful adherent. The Sheik of Kuweit has, it is true, maintained close relations with England, but only until he was in possession of the necessary weapons.

Sheik Mahmed looks forward to the fight for Egypt with a hope of success which is not to be shaken. The Senussi and the tribes allied with them have at their disposal more than 450,000 men capable of bearing arms, with 50 cannon, 19 machine-guns and the necessary ammunition, which they took from the Italians. The English can take no measures against such a force, especially as they are hard pressed on the other side by regular Turkish troops. But the main point was the glowing hatred of England which filled all the tribes concerned, because of her violent proceedings against the Mohammedan states. My exposition of the military position in Poland and Flanders, and the successes of our fleet, as well as of the unshakable hope of the whole of our nation for the complete overthrow of all our enemies, the Sheik followed with the most earnest attention and accompanied with many fervent Inshallahs; over and over again he gave expression to his admiration for Germany's Emperor and army. He displayed a full understanding of the magnitude and difficulty of the task that has fallen to Germany, in combination with Austria-Hungary, against a world of enemies. He related to me that he had encountered everywhere on his journey to Constantinople, in Egypt, Syria and Anatolia, admiring reverence on the part of the Mohammedans for the German Emperor and the German army. Prayers were being offered everywhere in

the mosques for the Emperor and the success of our army, for the people see in the victory of the German arms the salvation of the Mohammedan nations as well.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

THE POSITION ON THE PERSIAN GULF

CONSTANTINOPLE, Nov. 30th. (Private Telegram.) Little importance is attributed here to the English advance on Basra. The English know quite well, that they can only hold their positions on the Shatt-el-Arab for a short time. As soon as the Turkish troops march thither, the position of the English there will necessarily become extremely critical. The fact that Sheik Mubarek of Koweit, who has hitherto been in their pay, is deserting England, implies an unexpected disillusionment for the English. Mubarek set his palace and all public buildings on fire. He is marching northwards with his warriors by protected roads, in order to join in the Holy War.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

AMERICA AND THE WAR

[Of course it is extremely unlikely that Mr. Gerard could have made the closing remarks here attributed to him, but, as will be seen from later extracts, the German press was at this time very sanguine that American opinion would veer round in favour of Germany.]

MUNICH, Nov. 30th. James W. Gerard, the American ambassador at Berlin, who is at the present moment staying in Munich, had a conversation yesterday with Herr Edward Seirer Disyen. The "*Münchner Neuesten Nachrichten*" reports as follows in regard to this conversation:

To the question, how the supply of war-material to Germany's opponents was compatible with President Wilson's declaration of neutrality at the beginning of the world-war, the ambassador answered that he personally knew nothing of such supplies; but, in the event, especially, of the news in regard to the transport of ammunition and arms out of the United States being confirmed, that would not be contrary to international law.

The goods came from private contractors, and they would send the same to Germany, if she would place orders on the other side. Of course the transport would then be more difficult and the risk greater. If German cruisers caught the ships that were loaded with war-contraband for England, they would take possession of them. On no account would the United States Government ever issue prohibitions of the export of such goods, seeing that the sale of the products of the country could not be placed under its control. When the United States landed troops in Mexico during the last rebellion, the German steamer "*Kronprinzessin Cecilie*" carried arms thither for the rebels. The same steamer would at the present time be protected in the United States from English ships, since it had to take refuge there, as would still perhaps be remembered. Finally, Mr. Gerard empowered me to warn the press and the nation not to turn against America now, as the feeling on the other side was beginning to veer round in favour of Germany and Austria-Hungary, which was indeed a joyful sign. This feeling would make still further progress if the situation was fairly considered. At the beginning of the great struggle the service of news to the United States had been extraordinarily difficult to institute, which alone explained the fact that only very meagre German reports could reach the other side. Even at the present time the conditions are not much better.

Herr Disyen appends to this report as his own opinion the following:

"I think it absurd to say that Nietzsche's philosophy of force is responsible for this war. I telegraphed to America only yesterday that not two hundred Germans knew Nietzsche properly. I believe I am justified in asserting that at no very distant date the sympathy of the great circle of Americans will be on the side of right and justice."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

SPAIN'S INDEPENDENT ATTITUDE

[The story of this suppressed telegram is related in other newspapers also.]

THE following is reported from Madrid under date of Nov. 21st: At the opening of Parliament the Prime Minister Dato declared that the Government adhered to its strict neutrality. In case, however, it should be

necessary to relinquish this attitude, Parliament would be asked. Spain would resist every attack from without with all the means in her power. All party-leaders, with the exception of the radical Lerroux, declared their complete agreement with the Government.

The general feeling is veering round strongly in favour of Germany. The newspapers express themselves with few exceptions in a sense friendly to Germany.

A SUPPRESSED TELEGRAM FROM THE EMPEROR

The message of sympathy sent to the Queen by the German Emperor, on the occasion of the death of the Prince of Battenberg, did not arrive, in spite of its being openly written in English. It was presumably kept back by our opponents, in order to create ill feeling. The revelation of this incident here is exciting indignation against our enemies in the circles concerned.

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 1st.

THE REICHSTAG PARTIES

[At the last meeting of the Reichstag on August 4th, war-credits for 5,000,000,000 marks (£250,000,000) had been unanimously passed. A meeting had now been convoked for December 2nd, in order that further credits to the same amount might be passed.]

THE Reichstag parties met yesterday evening in order to decide upon their attitude towards the new request for five milliards for military purposes, in regard to which the Reichstag is to resolve to-morrow. So far as we are informed, unanimous assent, as on August 4th, may be reckoned upon to this request also. The Committee, in which the international position is to be minutely discussed, meets to-day.

Those members of the Reichstag who are on active service, appeared at the party-meetings yesterday in their grey field-uniforms. Then there were greetings and meetings such as probably none of the members had ever dreamt of in this House. With the unconcealed pleasure of being able to press one another's hands again, mingled the desire to hear

from the lips of members of the same party something of their experiences. But other acquaintances and friends had presented themselves at the news that this person or that person was to be seen in the Reichstag, and then there were cordial meetings held in the corridor with soldiers called out from the meeting. So far as we observed these gentlemen, who have shown for months now, away at the front, that they are not only masters of the word, but also of the sword, they had an appearance of freshness and good health, although they have certainly had no lack of hardships and dangers. That it had been granted to many of them to distinguish themselves was shown by the iron cross with the black and white ribbon, which contrasted so brilliantly with the plain field-grey.

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 1st.

THE WAR-COMMITTEE OF THE REICHSTAG

THE IMPERIAL CHANCELLOR ON THE MILITARY POSITION

In the Reichstag to-day at 10 a.m. the so-called Free Committee proceeded to a preliminary discussion of the newly-demanded war-credits. From the Government appeared Imperial Chancellor Dr. Von Bethmann Hollweg in field-grey general's uniform, almost all the heads of the Imperial departments and several Prussian ministers. Representatives of the extra-Prussian Federal States, were also present, including the Bavarian Prime Minister Count Von Hertling. Besides the thirty-six members of the Committee there were so many deputies present as listeners at the beginning of the sitting, which had been fixed for ten o'clock, that the Budget Committee-room could not hold those who took part.

After the opening of the sitting by Dr. Spahn, deputy of the Centre, who pointed out that the proceedings were strictly confidential, the Imperial Chancellor delivered an address, in which he described the position of the war as thoroughly favourable on both fronts. Of course there still remained much to do. He hoped that the Reichstag

would again exhibit complete unanimity and thereby incite our troops to further supreme exertions of strength. The Imperial Chancellor also expressed his pleasure at being able to come into personal contact once more with the representatives of the people. He then praised in enthusiastic terms the good spirit that existed in our army and our fleet, and the unity of the German nation. Explanations in regard to the political situation, the Chancellor reserved for the plenary sitting of the Reichstag to-morrow. Dr. Kaempf, President of the Reichstag, thanked the Chancellor and assured him of the unbroken unanimity of the German nation.

The crowd had become so great in the meantime that the Committee, to speak in military terms, "assembled in a new parade-ground," and transferred its proceedings to the plenary hall. The unanimous acceptance of the bill is assured. The Social Democrats will also agree to it, but will again, as we have already announced, first make a declaration, giving their reasons, while acceptance without discussion is to be expected from the civil parties. The proceedings of the Committee, even in the plenary hall, will be strictly confidential. The doors to the galleries were closed.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 1st.

THE WAR AT SEA

GERMAN MINE-LAYERS AGAIN!

[This protest is inserted as a matter of fairness. Germany has enough to answer for, even if the mines she sowed in the open seas were laid by warships only.]

ALTHOUGH a representative of the Government declared at the time in the English House of Lords that no steam-trawler had been discovered which had laid mines under a neutral flag and that all stories to that effect were untrue, the English press has nevertheless not ceased for a moment to repeat its old accusations. Even in the Mediterranean the Germans are said to have laid mines under a neutral flag. Inexhaustible is the gift of inventiveness of "The Times,"

which introduces some variety into the dull chorus by means of a report from Flushing, that a Dutch torpedo boat had seized in Dutch territorial waters a steam-trawler flying the German flag, which was suspected of laying mines. The news is indeed somewhat vague, but otherwise looks quite reliable and solid; one does not in point of fact see from the look of it that it has been manufactured in London. And yet that is the case; for in Amsterdam, where they would be bound to know something of this occurrence, not a word is known about it. Even if one assumes that the correspondent of "The Times" at Flushing had been deceived, it would have been an easy matter for the newspaper to ascertain the actual facts by enquiry at Amsterdam. But of course it is not concerned about them at all, just as it does not trouble any more about the further fate of the legendary steam-trawler which it had invented. When the object of throwing suspicion on the German method of warfare is attained, and the trawler has gone the round of the international press, another no less impudent lie will provide a substitute for it in due time.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

WITH OUR WARRIORS IN THE WEST

[The following paragraph is extracted from a special correspondent's letter to the "*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*" of Dec. 1st. The leaflets referred to are obviously those mentioned in the notes of "an observer who has been serving with the Indian Army Corps," dated Nov. 20th, which were published on Nov. 24th by the Press Bureau.]

THE hostile lines in front of us are occupied by Indians. The major told us how, more than once, leaflets written in the Indian language had been thrown into their positions by our aviators, acquainting the Indians with the Caliph's manifesto and calling upon them to desert. They would at once be sent to Constantinople into the service of the Sultan, as had already happened in the case of the Indians previously taken prisoner. The measure does not seem to have had any tangible success so far; on the other hand, the Englishmen have sent us a message saying that they

consider this method of warfare extremely ungentlemanlike! Englishmen would, of course, have acted quite differently in such a case.

THE HUNGARIAN HOUSE OF DEPUTIES

BUDAPEST, Nov. 30th, House of Deputies. At the commencement of to-day's sitting the telegram of King Francis Joseph in reply to the loyal telegram of the House of Deputies was read. The telegram runs as follows:

"I accept with hearty thanks the loyal homage of the House of Deputies as submitted by you. The assurance of the House's sympathy and readiness to bear sacrifices fills me with particular satisfaction at the present time, when the whole Hungarian nation, in heroic conflict against the enemies of the fatherland, is furnishing brilliant proof of the patriotic and warlike virtues it has inherited from its ancestors.

"FRANCIS JOSEPH."

Loud applause followed the reading. Thereupon the answering dispatch of Commander-in-Chief Archduke Frederick, in which thanks for confidence in the army was expressed, was also read amid tokens of approval. Then the answer of Dr. Kaempf, President of the Reichstag, was read. In it thanks were paid in the name of the German Reichstag for the feelings of loyalty to the Alliance which had been expressed, and the conviction was uttered, that by the firm brotherhood-in-arms of the united armies such a peace would be attained, that a just and lasting peace would be assured to both states. The telegram of Halil, President of the Turkish Chamber, was also read, which declared that he had received the telegram of greeting with proud joy; he cherished the unshakable belief, that Turkey and the Central Powers would issue victorious from their just conflict against Russia and the Allies.

During the consideration of the report regarding the employment of the *honved* and the *landsturm* outside the territory of the state, Count Tisza, Prime Minister, rose to speak. He said: "We can now say, on the strength of the experiences of the last few months, that the war was

absolutely unavoidable. Certain states envied Germany her splendid economic development, and on the other hand our love of peace was construed as weakness and traced to the fact that the Monarchy was incapable and weak, while as a matter of fact our policy had been dictated by the love of peace of all the guiding elements of the Monarchy, as well as of the most peace-loving of all the monarchs of the world. (Assent.) The war is to-day more than ever not a struggle of armies only, but of peoples and nations. In this struggle the Hungarian troops and the Hungarian nation have accomplished extraordinary things, as indeed the Commander-in-Chief Archduke Frederick has expressly testified." The Prime Minister then said that he was happy to be able to say, on the strength of direct impressions, that the guiding elements of the great German nation were also filled with recognition of, and confidence in, the Hungarian army. (Loud assent.) The present war was also the first under dualistic regime. Dualism had now withstood the fire-test, and it was hardened by the truth that only such a constitution of the monarchy was in a position to exhibit the highest capacity of achievement, to take account of Hungary's justified aspirations for independence and yet to guarantee unity of feelings and aspirations. Count Tisza declared in conclusion that he believed he gave expression to the feelings of everyone, when he said that the blood that had been shed in streams would bear fruit for the Hungarian nation, and that the struggle would be continued without weariness and without despondency until the conditions of future security for the Hungarian nation had been created.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

FROM THE WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR

AN ENGLISH REPORT

[This is the longest account of Sir John French's long dispatch of November 20th which I have been able to find in a German newspaper. Others are in the same strain but shorter. The enormous losses of the Germans in their unsuccessful attempts to break through the British line are not even hinted at. Two misprints in

the dates given in the "*Kölnische Zeitung*" are here tacitly corrected.]

FROM the Dutch frontier, Nov. 30th. (Telegram.) The Dutch newspapers contain the following extract from a somewhat long report of Field-marshal Sir John French's, dated November 20th. It is a review of the events in Flanders and in particular of the battle at Ypres and Armentières. The report contains a clear description of the great fight round Ypres and throws light on the difficulties connected with the removal of the principal British forces from the Aisne to Flanders. Field-marshal French emphasizes the fact that what he calls the favourable results of the operations were in great part due to the excellent understanding between the French and British armies. He mentions with special recognition that the Belgian army had borne itself gallantly all through, and done everything it could to support the operations of the Allies.

The report goes on to say that, on October 29th, the position at Ypres became critical. The enemy was in greatly superior strength on the Lys. Four British army-corps were holding a much wider front than their strength warranted. Besides this, large German reinforcements were coming up from the east, and the Belgians, after the hard fighting they had undergone, were in no condition to withstand unsupported the attack of the Germans. It was therefore evident that unless some substantial resistance was offered to the German turning movement, the Allies' flanks must be turned and the Channel ports laid bare to the enemy. The Field-marshal judged that a successful movement of this kind on the part of the Germans would be fraught with disastrous consequences, and he therefore assumed the responsibility of operating on so extended a front. He brought the First Army-Corps into the space north of Ypres, while other dispositions of troops were effected, in order to frustrate the plans of the enemy. In this the Belgian army rendered what assistance they could by entrenching themselves on the Ypres Canal and on the Yser. Although in the last stage of exhaustion they gallantly maintained their positions and took hope from the assistance of the British and French troops.

The Field-marshal goes on to recall the fact that the British forces attained their object by fulfilling the most arduous task that had ever been assigned to them. He lays special stress on the strategic success attained by the Allies. He regrets the heavy casualties, but the fighting had been very desperate, and the Allies assailed by vastly superior numbers. The value and significance of the task fulfilled by the Allied forces since the beginning of the fighting, it is said in conclusion, lay in the fact that, at the moment when the Eastern provinces of Germany were in imminent danger of being overrun by the numerous and powerful armies of Russia, nearly the whole of the active army of Germany was tied down to a line of trenches over 250 miles long, which it had to hold in much reduced numbers. "That is," it is said in conclusion, "solely due to the successful action of our troops in the West."

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

THE FRENCH YELLOW-BOOK

[Longer references and criticisms than this and the following will be found under various later dates.]

GENEVA, Nov. 30th. (Private Telegram.) As a complement to the diplomatic documents published by England, Russia and Belgium, the French Government issues to-day a Yellow-book, which purports to refute the statements contained in the German White-book. One hundred and sixty documents, for the most part entirely new, comprising 216 pages, form the Yellow-book. It gives a classified collection of the conversations and telegrams that were exchanged between the Governments of the Triple *Entente* and Berlin and Vienna from the beginning of the dispute up to the moment of the German declaration of war on Russia. It purports to show that the Emperor William had conceived the firm determination not to intervene in Vienna, but that on the contrary he had encouraged firmness, and it purports at the same time to make clear the peaceful part that France, England and Russia had played, in order to avoid the European conflict. After the Yellow-

book has also attempted to show that the violation of Belgian neutrality had determined England to take part in the struggle, it reproduces the declaration signed in London on August 4th, by which the allies bind themselves not to conclude any separate peace.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

A FRENCH YELLOW-BOOK

Telegram from our Correspondent.

GENEVA, Dec. 1st. Of the hundred and sixty documents of the just-published French Yellow-book, it is those, whose origin and trustworthiness is extremely problematic, which excite the liveliest interest in the Parisian public. The unscrupulousness of the unnamed providers of secret reports is glaringly illustrated in the Yellow-book. To those who gave the commissions and who were not sparing with their rewards, even the most improbable combination was welcome, if it could contribute to strengthen the Parisian thesis: "Berlin wishes war at all costs!"

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 1st.

STILL THOSE "GOUGED-OUT EYES!"

[The "*Vorwärts*" has consistently maintained that the tales of atrocities practised on German soldiers by *franc-tireurs*, which were so widely believed in Germany, should be received with the utmost caution, and it has done its best to expose their falseness wherever it could. All honour to it, and to the clergyman who wrote the following letter, which it reprints in its December 1st issue!]

The "*Kölnische Volkszeitung*" publishes the following letter:

Aix-la-Chapelle, November 26th, 1914.

Dear Mr. Editor!

It is one of the most thankless of tasks, to try to help the truth to its rights in the face of untrue reports. In No. 852 of the "*Kölnische Volkszeitung*" of September 30th, 1914, I stated to you, on the strength of official information, that not a single case of gouged-out eyes had been brought into our

thirty-five Aix-la-Chapelle hospitals. As you inform me, these reports are, in spite of this, not yet silenced, and you send me in proof thereof an article from the "*Kölnische Volkszeitung*" of October 31st of this year, No. 1192, which is calculated to furnish new material for untrue stories. The article in question is called "A Norwegian doctor in Cologne hospitals." In it the account of the Trondhjem physician Dr. Säthre in the "Trondhjem Advertiser," called "Impressions from German hospitals is quoted. The doctor's stories are literally translated in the course of the article. He says in one place, according to the "*Kölnische Zeitung*": "As regards the atrocities of the *franc-tireurs*, there exists no doubt that such have been perpetrated. I have myself, not in Cologne, it is true, but in Aix-la-Chapelle, seen a red-cross sister, one of whose breasts the *franc-tireurs* had cut off, and also a major, one of whose eyes they had gouged out as he lay wounded on the battlefield."

You have asked a statement from me in regard to the article in the "*Kölnische Zeitung.*" I have this time also—it is to be hoped for the last time—applied again to the officials and asked for information as to whether the cases reported by Dr. Säthre were really met with in Aix-la-Chapelle hospitals. I am pleased to inform you of the result of my second investigations. Under date of November 25th of this year the head-surgeon of Reserve Hospital No. 1, who is widely known as an oculist, writes me word for word as follows: "The atrocities mentioned above are not—so far as Aix-la-Chapelle is concerned—founded on truth. There has neither been a red-cross sister here, one of whose breasts had been cut off by *franc-tireurs*, nor yet a major, one of whose eyes had been gouged out."

How the Norwegian doctor came to make his assertion I cannot discover; in any case I place on record once more, that up to the present hour no single case has been authenticated in our Aix-la-Chapelle hospitals, in which the eyes of a wounded man had been gouged out. Nor is anything known here in competent medical circles of the other matter of the red-cross sister whom Dr. Säthre says he saw in Aix-la-Chapelle.

Yours very respectfully,

Dr. Fr. Kaufmann, *Dean.*

"*Vorwärts*," Dec. 1st.

DEFEATED HEROES

From our Special Correspondent

[This is one of constant attempts to persuade the German public that dissension exists between the Allies. It is reproduced in other newspapers. The wish is obviously father to the thought.]

ROSENDAAL, Nov. 28th. A Belgian officer on leave, who was wounded in the fighting for the Nieuport-Dixmude tramway and was accommodated in Eu hospital after several "stations of the Cross," gave me several interesting pieces of information in regard to the position in Northern France:

"I was brought behind the fighting-line along with 54 officers, among whom were two lieutenant-generals. We suffered from considerable loss of blood and were obliged to wait for eight hours, as we desired that the severely wounded should be helped first. The fighting, in which the whole of the Belgian forces had taken part, exceeded in fierceness and bitterness all previous struggles, even the terrible battles at Tongres and Malines. We threw away our caps and led our troops into the fight with sabres drawn. When the combatants charged one another we each took hold of a wounded man's bayonet and thrust away along with the men. Our ranks were greatly thinned after this encounter, but the approbation of Joffre, who was then at headquarters, made us happy. We were extolled as heroes—unfortunately as defeated heroes. The chief blame for our defeat was due to the bad understanding between us and our men. We only spoke French, the men only Flemish. This often caused frightful confusion. Before we were conveyed to St. Omer King Albert visited us. He looked very fatigued and deathly pale. There was little confidence in his words, but he expressed the hope that the Allies would win the day. 'Come back soon, dear comrades, we wait with impatience for your recovery,' was his parting greeting. On the journey to St. Omer we recognized how much need Belgium has of its defenders. All the hospitals were overflowing with Belgian troops. The poor fellows were very badly off. Provisions were long in coming. The command was, 'Everything to the front!' Supply-columns passed, but they brought nothing to the Belgians. Hundreds perished and were buried in French soil. Our men were huddled together along with the uncivilized Colonial soldiers. It was a sickening sight. The black men stopped their wounds with sand and sucked the blood out of one another's torn flesh. Many of them were mad and jumped out of the carriage-windows, which was observed with unconcern. In St. Omer everything was topsyturvy. The

preference shown to the 'Allies' made us so indignant, that we refused to occupy the quarters intended for us, which, by the way, were encrusted with dirt, until accommodation fit for human beings was provided for the Belgian soldiers. It came to disputes, which cast a doubtful light on the fraternal understanding among the Allies. St. Omer is a strong military centre, in which there are more wounded soldiers than effectives. The feeling is very depressed. The inhabitants took leave of the town long ago. All houses have been commandeered by the military authorities. The supervision is very severe. When we arrived, we were told that three German spies had just been shot. For protection against air attacks, which might cause terrible mischief here, very novel precautions have been taken. Védrines and Paulhan keep watch here. Paulhan, who was slightly wounded by a hostile bullet during a reconnaissance flight, has recovered. The further away we got from the scene of combat, the drearier things looked. The French losses must be horribly large. There is not a village in which emergency hospitals have not been established. In Abbéville and neighbourhood 35,000 wounded are lying. Picardy is popularly known as 'France's Hospital.' I do not believe that in Paris, Bordeaux, Lyons or Marseilles they have any suspicion of the real state of affairs, or else the hope of victory would be seriously weakened. All the French officers I spoke to, confessed to me with voices choked with tears, 'Our brave army is being slowly, but surely, murdered. We shall not surrender, but hold out to the last man. It is folly to believe in victory. France is dying of this desperate struggle.' In Eu I talked with a French colonel, who had taken part in the fighting at Quesnoy. What he said about Joffre, I cannot repeat to you, but it appeared from his remarks that the French army-leaders Castlenau and Sarrail are disputing the Generalissimo's position. One more serious check and Joffre retires. That the sanitary arrangements are in a bad way here, is an open secret. The doctors submit to their fate and adopt the thesis, that the death-struggle should be made painless for the severely-wounded by narcotic means. On my journey to Holland I verified the fact that trade and commerce in Pas de Calais are quite at a standstill. There are no staffs. Railway accidents are everyday occurrences. No one is affected by them now. The crowds in the churches are strikingly large. Brittany lies on her knees and prays to the Saviour to put a speedy end to the terrible war, the punishment for France's godlessness."

After his complete recovery the Belgian officer is going to Fécamp, where three regiments of volunteers are receiving their training. "*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 1st.

INCREASING THE STOCK OF GOLD OF THE IMPERIAL BANK—A PATRIOTIC DUTY!

[The word translated here by "loan-bank voucher" is in German "*Darlehnskassenschein.*" The *Darlehnskassen* are loan-banks, or Government pawn-offices, at which non-perishable commodities, including securities, can be pledged; the former, as a rule to a half, but in exceptional cases to two-thirds, of their estimated value; the latter, at a price below their market-value. These loan-bank vouchers are accepted at their full value at all Government and public pay-offices, but they are not legal tender. The total amount issued must not exceed 1,500,000,000 marks (£75,000,000). On December 12th it was officially announced that 1,062,000,000 marks' worth had been issued at Nov. 30th, of which 322,790,000 marks' worth were in free circulation.]

We have received the following letter from an authoritative source:

"The previous efforts to increase the stock of gold of the Imperial Bank have had considerable success. All the same there will still be considerable amounts of gold in private hands. The strengthening of the stock of gold of the Reichsbank, however, is of the highest importance, as well from an economic as from a political point of view. It is therefore the positive patriotic duty of every person, not out of caution to hold back his gold pieces during the war, but to exchange them as speedily as possible, at the public pay-offices and Imperial Bank branches or even at the Imperial post-offices, for bank-notes or loan-bank vouchers, which carry and will maintain their full value."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

ALL GOLD FOR THE FATHERLAND

Various suburban communities have introduced official gold-collectors for the strengthening of the stock of gold of the Imperial Bank. The collectors, who are provided with an official authorization, visit the families, explain to them the importance of exchanging gold pieces for paper money and then change the gold coins, which are at once handed over to the state pay-offices.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

MEASURES AGAINST THE WASTE OF BREAD

Notice by the Royal Presidency of Police.

It is requisite for the feeding of our army and nation during the war to be economical with the abundant existing stocks of corn and flour. It is the duty of everyone to co-operate in this. A voluntary restriction of the use of cakes is of the first importance in this connection. But the excessive use of white bread, especially in towns, should also be restricted. It is not economical to make fresh white bread several times in the day, and for this reason much white bread becomes stale and unfit for food. An uneconomical use of bread and white bread is also caused by their being placed on the table in hotels, taverns, and restaurants, for the free use of guests, and therefore rendered bad by long standing and unfitted for consumption, in so far as they are not used at once. The latter evil can easily be remedied by the landlord's retaining the bread in his custody and delivering to his guests on demand a quantity of brown or white bread corresponding to what they eat or drink. This regulation is only intended to provide for that economical use of the stock of bread which is requisite in the interests of the fatherland. It does not in any way establish the necessity of the introduction of a special payment for bread, and that all the less that landlords already gain a not inconsiderable advantage by the fact that bread is no longer placed on the table for consumption at pleasure.

In virtue of § 9 of the law of June 4th, 1851, relating to a state of siege, I therefore decree for the district of the town of Berlin and for the province of Brandenburg:

I. In all bakeries, including those which are attached to other business undertakings, such as hotels and restaurants, the baking of white bread-stuff, that is to say, of things baked with wheat flour, with the exception of cakes, must cease at two o'clock in the afternoon daily, and the preparing of the dough for the white bread-stuff of the following day must not begin before eight o'clock in the evening.

II. The placing of brown and white bread on the table for the free use of guests in hotels, taverns, and restaurants is prohibited.

This prohibition comes into force on December 1st of this year.

Von Kessel, Colonel-general,
Commanding-in-chief in the Marches.

Berlin, November 23rd, 1914.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 1st.

WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 2ND, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 1st, forenoon. (W.T.B.) Nothing new in the western theatre of war. In East Prussia and Southern Poland quietness also reigned on the whole.— In Northern Poland, south of the Vistula, our prizes of war increased as a result of the successes announced yesterday. The number of prisoners increased by about 9,500, that of captured cannon by 18. In addition, 26 machine-guns and numerous ammunition-waggons fell into our hands.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE EMPEROR IN EAST PRUSSIA

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 1st. (W. T. B.) His Majesty the Emperor visited yesterday our troops and their positions in East Prussia at Gumbinnen and Darkehmen.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

BRILLIANT FEAT OF ARMS AT LODZ

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 1st. (W.T.B.) In connection with the Russian General Staff's report of November 29th, the following is now established concerning an episode now several days old during the fighting at Lodz which was so successful for the German arms. The parts of the German forces, which were in conflict in the district to the east of Lodz with the right flank and rear of the Russians, were in their turn again threatened seriously in the rear by strong Russian forces advancing from east and south. The German troops turned about to face the enemy that stood in front of them and in three days' embittered fighting fought their way through the ring already formed by the Russians. In so doing they brought with them 12,000 Russian prisoners

and 25 captured guns, without losing even a single gun. Almost all their own wounded were also brought back with them. The losses, owing to the position of affairs, were naturally not small, but were by no means "immense."—This was certainly one of the finest feats of arms of the campaign.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE MEETING OF THE REICHSTAG

THE Reichstag is meeting at the beginning of the fifth month of the war. The final decision is not yet reached, and it is not yet evident when fulfilment will be granted to the wish of all nations for a good, lasting and sure peace. Nevertheless German soil is clear of the enemy and the proof has been furnished to all our opponents, that a great nation, united in the defence of its independence, cannot be crushed. But there still remains much to do, to quote the words of the Imperial Chancellor, and the Reichstag must make provision for the months to come. The Government has introduced a credit proposal, which again asks a grant of five milliards, and all parties of the Reichstag will agree to the bill. The hope of the Imperial Chancellor, that the Reichstag will again display complete unanimity, will be fulfilled. The Social Democratic party will also, as on August 4th, consent to the credits. It will state the reasons for its vote in a declaration which, as we may assume, will proceed on similar lines of thought to the declaration of August 4th.

The sitting of the Reichstag will only be a short one; exhaustive debates will not take place. Not as if there is little that could be subjected to an exhaustive discussion. But Government and civilian parties have chosen the method of entrusting the complicated whole of internal political questions to the enlarged Budget Committee for consideration and preliminary decision.

We are, to be sure, of opinion that there exists no sufficient reason for such procedure. It is just because narrow limits are imposed upon public criticism in the press,

that it should have been possible to discuss fully in the Reichstag the important questions of internal preparation for war. This could not have caused any harm, for the very reason that we are convinced that criticism would not have been interpreted as a sign of weakness abroad, but as a new proof of strength. For the Government, however, it would have been an encouragement to remove existing defects, and to advance more energetically on the path that it has already entered upon.

And there are plenty of such evils in existence. The Government has taken a step, which is correct in principle, in fixing maximum prices; but it has stopped half-way in carrying it out. Not only are the fixed prices, above all of grain, too high, not only is the introduction of fortnightly increases unjustified, but it has also happened that nothing has yet been effected by the mere fixing of the prices. They have remained purely nominal; trade and speculation have found a host of ways by which to evade the regulations, and a speedy provision for the consumption, by which over-charging would have been prevented, has not so far been secured.

In like manner urgent and important wishes of the workers of the nation for further extension of the arrangements for relief have not yet been fulfilled, and especially are the provisions for the unemployed and the settlement of the rent question in urgent need of attention.

The question of covering the cost might also require a critical investigation. The Goverment wishes to raise the whole amount required by absorbing the credit. It would seem to us better if a part were covered by direct taxes, as indeed has happened in England, where the income-tax has been almost doubled.

But above all in regard to one question it should be the Reichstag's duty not only to criticize, but also to act. We mean the question of the press. The telegraph has made us aware within the last few days of the complaints that the French, and especially the English, press, has made in the sharpest terms against the censorship. In point of fact the question of the freedom of the press has at no other time been of such importance as in the great, decisive, historical

days which we are now living through. The sitting of the Reichstag is but short, and, if the representative assembly of the nation is adjourned, the press is the only organ of public opinion, its attitude the only possible way in which the German nation can take an active share in the moulding of its destiny. Especially in the critical time that is coming, in which resolves most difficult of decision will have to be formed, this participation of the whole nation should not be excluded. In saying this we do not fail in any way to recognize the military necessities, and we have from the beginning been conscious of the duty that devolved upon us of making allowance for them. But the limitation of the freedom of the press should remain restricted to these purely military necessities, and for that the Reichstag could and should provide. It can do this the rather that a prolonged continuation of the state of siege is unnecessary, and the attitude of the political parties is a guarantee that the policy of the empire would receive no detriment, but only additional stength, if that freedom was restored to the press, without which it cannot fulfil its important and indispensable task.

It would be desirable that the Reichstag did not disperse, without having performed this important act. We have read the proceedings of the English Parliament in detail. We have seen that not only in the House of Commons, but also in the House of Lords, sharp criticism was passed upon the attitude of the Government, a criticism that was even directed with the greatest sharpness against specific military measures. And yet it has not been possible to interpret these proceedings as a sign of England's weakness, but only as a sign of the strength of her parliamentary institutions. And so we are convinced, that even with us exhaustive parliamentary debates could nowhere weaken the impression that the German nation is determined, in this great war, to exert with collected strength and unresting energy all its power, in order to beat its adversaries back from its frontiers and secure for itself a just and lasting peace.

"*Vorwärts*," Dec. 2nd.

THE PROCEEDINGS IN THE REICHSTAG

THE Free Committee of the Reichstag did not conclude its proceedings yesterday. The confidential deliberations of the Committee were broken off towards 11.30 p.m. and are to be continued this forenoon about ten o'clock. The plenary sitting of the Reichstag is fixed, as is well known, for four o'clock this afternoon.

A supplement to the memorial regarding economic measures occasioned by the war was transmitted to the Reichstag yesterday. It deals with the measures that have been adopted since about the middle of November. There is appended an opinion from the Imperial Board of Health in regard to the possible value of potato products in the preparation of bread. We publish the final opinion of the Imperial Board of Health in our first supplement.

Yesterday's evening number of the "*Vossische Zeitung*" was confiscated. It is stated in a communication from Wolff's Telegraph Bureau that the reason of this step was, that in our report of the sitting of the Free Committee of the Reichstag the utterances of the Imperial Chancellor were incorrectly reproduced.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 2nd.

PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE "*VOSSISCHE ZEITUNG*"

[I have been unable to get a sight of this confiscated number, but, so far as one can judge from "The Times" of Dec. 5th, the offending expressions were to the effect that the Imperial Chancellor urgently desired that the Reichstag should exhibit complete unanimity to the world.]

BERLIN, Dec. 1st. (W.T.B.) The "*Vossische Zeitung*" published in its evening number to-day a report of the confidential sitting of the Reichstag Committee, which was not authorized and which puts expressions in the mouth of the Imperial Chancellor, which the latter did not make use

of. The number of the "*Vossische Zeitung*" in question has therefore been confiscated. In this connection the chairman of the Free Committee of the Reichstag informs us that the members of the committee have unanimously confirmed the inaccuracy of the "*Vossische Zeitung's*" report.

"*Vorwärts,*" Dec. 2nd.

JUSTICE, NOT LOVE!

We reproduced in Number 1305 some expressions used by the well-known Danish critic George Brandes in the Danish daily "*Politiken*" in regard to the point of view from which Germany conducts and regards the world-war. George Brandes is amply acquainted with Germany from his own observation; our literary world has always listened to his words with attention, and so we listen attentively even at the present time to what he has to say, and his thoughts give rise to other thoughts. Also to contradiction; and it is just for that reason that his words must be referred to here once more.

We Germans have always had it thrown in our teeth, and almost always with reason, that we looked upon politics far too much from the standpoint of the feelings; such a judgement could also at times be passed on many phenomena of the world-war up till now, and even Brandes's words are not quite free from this reproach. But nevertheless one must discriminate a little. If we grew annoyed and pointed with a feeling not quite respectful to people who had first enjoyed our good money and our still better esteem, and then went away and thought no words too bad to abuse us with; if a whole nation like the Japanese had drawn its wisdom from our country, only at a given moment to strive for nothing less than our destruction; then it is not offended feelings that we give expression to, when we concern ourselves with such facts, and we do not because of them reflect somewhat sorrowfully on the deceitfulness of the world, but we mark with a heavy line a fact, according to which our future course will be guided. And we would not be the nation whose culture

at any rate established itself firmly in the world during last century, were we in the future to remain anxiously within our narrow national limits in regard to all matters of culture: we shall even in the future recognize frankly and without prejudice whatever good thing is created or performed abroad; only we shall exalt the creator and performer a little less.

George Brandes has used an expression that would leave a disagreeable taste behind, were he right in what he says. He is not, and that must be stated explicitly. "Something highly unusual happened at the outbreak of this war. Germany the proud, whose watchword during the last fifty years was, 'Let them hate me, if only they fear me,' wished now to be loved all at once, and looked round among the neutral countries for expressions of sympathy." Mr. Brandes, nevertheless, ought to have known Germany too well to disseminate this piece of distorted wisdom. What then did we intend, what do we intend still, in seeking to enlighten the neutral foreign countries in regard to ourselves? At the beginning of the war we were obliged, unfortunately, to perceive that, in regard to the judgement which one nation passes on another, beating the drum is unfortunately an essential part of the business, and our poet Heine is right when he sings:

> "Drum all the people out of sleep,
> Drum the reveille with youthful glow,
> Still keep on drumming, marching along,
> That's all the science you need to know."

Yes, our adversaries, alas, had studied the whole science only too well and spun a lying fairy-tale about us abroad, that we should never have ventured to believe possible, because we as a matter of fact are so constituted that we think and say of men not the worst, but the best. Germany is to-day still as proud as fifty years ago and since; she is still prouder and can be so honestly, after the unanimous enthusiasm with which she recognized her great danger and proceeded to ward it off with honour. Germany wishes love to-day from the neutral nations as little as she wished it formerly from the world: she wishes *justice, no more*, and therefore she has tried, against her grain—but there was

no help for it—to show to the neutral foreign countries, how her countenance really looks, in contrast to the picture in purplish-red and sulphurous-yellow that our enemies have drawn of us. It is no pleasure to point and to say, 'Look here, this is how I look and not otherwise'; but only in this way is that still to some extent to be made good for us, which others have made bad for us—unfortunately without our preventing them. Lying is, as was said on one occasion lately, the eighth Power against which we have to fight, and it is not the weakest power. He who can come to Germany, he who, like Sven Hedin, the fearless, could see our soldiers at their heavy task, does not need to hear a justification of Germans out of a German mouth. But out in the world, where Havas and Reuter spirt out their poison—how would a spark of truth get out there without these German efforts, which can yet, at present, only be effective in neutral countries? Will the scales of the web of lies ever fall from the eyes of our enemies? Will they so soon experience a touch of the love of truth and feelings of justice once more, and cease for a little to calumniate us and bring us low with words, since it is not so easy to do it with deeds, thanks to our "militarism"? *We wish justice, not love!* For it alone we fight, for it alone we use the word for our defence, as well as the sword.

Brandes has spoken of ecstasy and high tension during the first days of the war; he claims to have found them in Germany. Certainly he has observed very well, but his words are the worst imaginable for the case. Why, we only wanted our rights, we rose in their defence, and there was little ecstasy in that, but all the more simple, plain fulfilment of duty, which could become enthusiasm, because it was a question of defending our most sacred things. For what purpose the irony with which the Dane characterizes the unanimity of the German nation in arms in its great days? For what purpose the irony when he speaks of our hope of victory? We believe in our success, because we are not what our opponents cry out on us for being, because we know that our last man must first fall before we comply with their wishes.

We wish justice, not love! We reckon with the facts, and seek to shape them to our advantage. We despise lying, which almost alone forms the strength, but in any case the distinctive characteristic, of our opponents. For that reason we seek to carry our point of view into neutral foreign countries, and shall not grow tired of fighting against lying, even at the risk of reaping irony and distorted judgement from people whom we credit with intelligence; for that just shows how necessary for us also is the campaign with the pen and the news, which our opponents understand so perfectly. And the truth will conquer in spite of everything. "*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 2nd.

THE FRENCH YELLOW-BOOK

Telegram from our Correspondent.

[The last paragraph is apparently an editorial addition.]

COPENHAGEN, Dec. 2nd. The following additional particulars from the Yellow-book published by the French Government are to be noticed:

On April 2nd, 1913, the French Government received a report, from which it appears, that the German military party looked upon the war as an inevitable necessity, and that the German people must be accustomed to the idea of war. The contents of this report were confirmed by the impression that King Albert received after a conversation with the Emperor William. King Albert was convinced after the conversation, that the Emperor looked upon war with France as unavoidable. In November 1913 Cambon reported that he had the same opinion. The Yellow-book also contains an alleged German secret report on the German army, dated March 19th, 1913, which the French Minister of War received. The report declares that in the next European war the small states are to be compelled to follow Germany or they would be subdued.

If the German Emperor considered war necessary so long ago as 1913, that happened because he saw that the intrigues of the Powers of the Triple *Entente* had for object the completion of the encircling of Germany under all

circumstances. That military provision had to be made for this happening was self-evident. In France and England the people had become "accustomed to the idea of war" long before that, in spite of the fact that there was alleged to be no military party at work there!

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 2nd.

ENGLAND AND BELGIUM

NEW DOCUMENTS REGARDING ENGLAND'S BREACH OF NEUTRALITY

[The "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," followed by the other German newspapers, gives great prominence to an official statement with the above title, parts of which are reproduced below. That all agreements or arrangements between the British and Belgian military authorities were occasioned by the expectation that Belgium's neutrality would one day be violated by Germany, and were only to come into force if it were, is unquestionable. See the statements issued by the Foreign Office and by the Belgian Government, and published in "The Times" of Jan. 27th and Mar. 18th.]

THE proofs are accumulating that England, in association with Belgium, had already prepared the war against Germany in time of peace, not only diplomatically but also militarily, to the last detail. Our troops recently captured secret military handbooks dealing with Belgium's roads and rivers, which the English General Staff ("Belgium, Road and River Reports prepared by the General Staff, War Office") has issued. Four volumes of this handbook lie before us, of which Vol. I. was already printed in 1912, Vol. II. in 1913, Vol. III. (in two parts), and Vol IV. in 1914.

They have this inscription: "Confidential. This book is the property of the British Government and is intended for the personal information of . . . . , who is personally responsible for the safe keeping of the book. The contents are only to be revealed to authorized persons."

[The statement then goes on to give a description of the contents and arrangement of the book. It then proceeds:]

The indications thus prove an exhaustive preparation, carried on for five years, for a campaign in neutral Belgium. They are nothing else than secret military instructions for

an English army fighting there. The English General Staff has consequently been preparing for a considerable time for this event and has foreseen it with so much certainty that it carried out the laborious task of the compilation of these military handbooks.

Without willing and very far-reaching assistance from the Belgian Government and military authorities, such a work could not have been accomplished. Strategical and tactical particulars such as those mentioned above, so exhaustive, so minutely detailed, or such precise data regarding the whole system of railways and communications, regarding rolling-stock, regarding sluices and bridges, can be procured in no other way. The lists of billeting facilities, which dispose of Belgium, as if she were England's own country, can only emanate from the Belgian Government. Here official Belgian material has undoubtedly been used. It has been adapted to English purposes, or in many places simply translated into English.

Thus minutely had England and Belgium already, in time of peace, arranged military co-operation with each other. Belgium, politically and militarily, was simply nothing else than a vassal of England. The indignation which England exhibits to all the world to-day, because of Germany's alleged breach of neutrality, is proved by these documents to be perfectly unfounded and unjust. If any one has a right to be shocked, it is *we*!

When, apropos of our operations on the coast, the English and French press scornfully opined that we were not informed in regard to the dangers of the region of inundation in the so-called Polderland, they were right to this extent, that we could in any case only know the conditions in Belgian territory at the beginning of the war, in so far as they were discoverable from sources purchasable in book-shops.

Therefore the English exploration-reports and excellent maps were all the more valuable prizes for us. We were able at once to make this extraordinarily useful material available for our own purposes and to fight England with her own weapons. In this lies perhaps the best testimony to the painstaking labour of our adversaries.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 2nd.

THE HOLY WAR IN TUNIS

Telegram from our Correspondent.

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 1st. News comes from Tunis which permits us to recognize that the proclamation of the Holy War is now actually beginning to weaken the domination of the French in Northern Africa. As I learn from a well-informed quarter, the proclamation of the Jehad has been successfully published all over Tunis in spite of all measures to exclude it, and the announcement of this event has greatly excited the population. In the capital of the French colony alone, more than fifty thousand copies have been distributed of a proclamation written in the Arabic language, in which the decree of the Caliph is made known and the population summoned to the fight against the French and their allies. A copy of the proclamation was even laid on the table of the Governor of Tunis. "It is the sacred duty of every Mussulman," so the manifesto says, "to obey the command of the Caliph and take part in the fight against the enemies of Islam. All the news, which the Government of Tunis has circulated in regard to alleged victories of the French and their allies, is false." As a consequence of this, increasing irritation is being shown in Tunis against the French domination, and the French authorities are powerless in face of it. The Mohammedan soldiers in Tunis, who were to have been taken to the French battlefields, have refused to leave. The Government of Tunis has therefore been obliged to renounce its intention. Great hopes are placed here on the further development of the movement.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 2nd.

THE EGYPTIAN REVOLUTION

Special Telegram.

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 1st. A distinguished Egyptian informs me that he recognizes from certain indications, that the rebellion has broken out in Egypt already, that is, before the Senussi have even finished their preparations. In all likelihood the news that Turkish troops have already

reached the Suez Canal has been circulated in Egypt, in spite of all the precautions of the English, and has caused the population to rebel. The English believe that they are able to avert the danger by wholesale arrests and deportation of notables to the Soudan, but this only has the opposite effect, as by this means the tidings of the rebellion is for the first time properly disseminated over the whole country. That the Egyptians have already risen is also the more remarkable from the fact that, though there did exist a national organization, yet there was no secret rebellious movement in the country, from which the broad masses could have received the word of command. That they now come forward openly of their own accord proves how firmly they are convinced of the success of the Turkish expedition against Egypt. My informant assures me that very satisfactory reports are to hand from Tunis also.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 2nd.

PORTUGUESE TROOPS FOR EGYPT

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 1st. (Private telegram.) Greece having resisted the allurements of England in regard to the dispatch of troops to garrison Egypt, Portugal has now conformed to the urgent English requests. For some days there have been Portuguese officers in Egypt, who are the forerunners of Portuguese military forces. By command of Lord Kitchener considerable contingents of Portuguese troops will land during the course of the first half of December.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 2nd.

FRIEND AND ENEMY

ACCORDING to the "Hoya Gazette," a young girl has received the following charming and in many respects significant letter from the front:

"... In a cave at Autrèches, 20/11/14. Many thanks for sending the note-paper; I have shared it with comrades. Note-paper is always a scarce article. Yesterday afternoon there was an armistice for the burial of those who fell on

the 12th at the storming. We had 17 dead and 53 wounded. The French over 300 dead. The French and Germans could no longer restrain themselves. White cloths were waved from both trenches, and then French and Germans mounted on the trenches, went to meet one another, shook one another's hands, and associated in the friendliest way. The French had nothing to smoke ; we gave them coarse tobacco and got chocolate and sweet-oranges in exchange. In addition to this it was agreed that no shot was to be fired till nine p.m. ; this was also punctually observed on both sides. The French also inquired about good spots where they could desert to our side, on favourable occasions. I firmly believe that the French will soon surrender. They said yesterday, 'You comrade of infantry and I comrade of cavalry,' and told us at the same time that they had no more liking for the war, and threw the whole blame on the English, even abused them. A French corporal even kissed one of our sergeant-majors. It is scarcely credible, but it is true ; one sees how little liking the French have for the war ; they have just been drawn into it by the English. It is to be hoped things go on as favourably ; if the French are once quiet, the big-nosed Englishmen will certainly get the beating they deserve. I am getting on all right otherwise. . . . A thousand greetings from your faithful H."

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 2nd.

M. WETTERLÉ ON THE WRONG SCENT

By Immanuel Heyn,

Pastor of the Kaiser Wilhelm Memorial Church, Member of the Reichstag.

[There does not seem to be any particular "perversion of the truth" in the "Matin's" version of Herr Heyn's original statement in the "*Vossische Zeitung*," so his anger must apparently be attributed to the thrusts of the sarcastic Alsatian, who was a member of the Reichstag, but went over to the French side when the war broke out. That a Berlin clergyman should ever have written the passage he confesses to, is a most instructive and illuminating fact, but, lest any extenuating circumstance should be forgotten, it should be remembered that at the time he wrote it (September) the stories of gouged-out eyes, etc., referred to by the "*Vorwärts*" under yesterday's date, were widely current and believed in Germany—as indeed they may be still.]

Under the title, "A man possessed of the devil in priest's clothing," Abbé L. Wetterlé, an ex-Deputy of the Reichstag,

publishes an article that is too delicious for me not to permit the readers of the "*Vossische Zeitung*" to participate in my pleasure. I translate:

"The '*Matin*' printed recently the following passage from an article, which had appeared in the '*Vossische Zeitung*,' by a clergyman named Hein, a member of the Reichstag:

"'It is true that our soldiers in France and Belgium killed all the brigands, men, women, and children, and that they destroyed their houses. But anyone who considers that to be contrary to the Christian faith, shows me that he has not the least comprehension of the true spirit of Christ.'

"Assuming that the text is authentic and the translation accurate, I do not believe that great importance is to be attached to the tenets of a man who was never of any consequence in the Berlin parliament. Mr. Hein was a personality of such unimportance that, although he was a member of the Reichstag for several years, most of his colleagues only learned of his existence last autumn, when he became the victim of a motor-car accident, in which he nearly lost his life . . . Hein is a Bavarian. On the banks of the Isar they pride themselves on being good-natured to their friends, and brutal, brutal as pigs, to their enemies. It is also quite natural that, in order to show off before his countrymen, the clerical deputy should have tried to carry his inborn brutality into the realm of theology. This man, dumb by reason of incapacity, has nevertheless in his first public declaration overstepped the bounds of moderation in remarkable fashion. To introduce the true spirit of Christ into the butchery of women and children, is an exaggeration that even the nationality of the author does not excuse. Christ is not a Bavarian; he is a man and human. It is true that we find Mr. Hein's ideas among all savages. Missionaries have told me that, in order to increase the devoutness of the negroes, it was necessary to exhibit to them black Holy Virgins. Mr. Hein acts like the Papuans and Senegambians, he makes himself a god after his own image . . .

"Let us allow Mr. Hein to create for himself a truly Bavarian popularity among the beer-drinkers of the *Hofbräu*. His eccentric theories will certainly have called forth long and resounding laughter among these primitive beings. They will produce disgust elsewhere.

"In other circumstances it would be important to protest in the name of insulted Christianity against the rank arrogance and the overweening barbarism of this man, who perhaps worthily represents his constituents, but who, in spite of the priestly robe which he dishonours, has certainly no right to

say such things, as he pretends to do, in the name of the Church."

So my dear readers now know who I really am. And in deep contrition I beg forgiveness for ever having dared to claim their attention. Only it hurts me to the soul, to have to give pain to thin-skinned M. Wetterlé. I am still called Heyn, not Hein, nor yet Hebel or Leser—the men who were run over on that occasion—, I am a Pomeranian by birth, now a Berliner, not a Bavarian, nor yet was I in the accident with the motor-car, in fact, I don't know all the things I am not. Poor Wetterlé, *what* a sell!

But no, the man must not get off so cheaply this time, and what more I have to say I will say so plainly, that even men, whose—thickness of skin has not prevented them from betraying their fatherland, from being expelled from their Church, and yet appearing in public in spite of all, will understand, "Pomeranian fists can hit just as hard as —Bavarian."

I had written in No. 491 of the "*Vossische Zeitung*":

"Hatred and a curse upon all weakness and contemptibleness, all injustice and dishonesty! And to him who thinks such a curse un-Christian, I say to his face, 'You have not felt a single touch of the genuine, whole spirit of Christ!' The Master certainly commanded, 'Love your enemies, pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you . . .' But do you not know that the same man had hours in his life in which love and prayer were wholly impossible for him, in which he stormed against his enemies and broke out upon them, so that one cannot read his denunciations even now without trembling of soul? And do you think it is contrary to Christianity, for our soldiers to shoot down those vermin, the Belgian and French assassins, men, women and children, and lay their houses in dust and ashes? . . . It is their duty to prevent treacherous atrocities. To allow dehumanized men and women to continue their devilish *franc-tireur* practices, would be treason to one's comrades . . . It goes without saying, as we said to our sons and brothers at parting: 'Go with God and do your duty, and know that, if you sin against women and desecrate your sword with children's blood, we had rather never see you or your sword again!' We say that to them now also. But . . ."

Compare what I really wrote with what the "Matin" and the honourable Wetterlé ascribe to me and you will

understand, when I now tell them both to their faces, "*Your perversion of the truth is a contemptible trick.*"

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 2nd.

OFFICIAL ENGLISH LIES

Cable.

[This interview took place on August 20th, not August 7th, and the request Djemal Pasha actually made was "that if Bulgaria should intervene against the Triple *Entente*, Western Thrace should be given back to Turkey." See the White-paper (Miscellaneous, No. 13 (1914)).]

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 1st. The "Ottoman Ageney" states: In the White-book recently published by the British Government, it is asserted that the Minister of Marine, Djemal Pasha, went to the English Embassy on August 7th, 1914, and requested that Western Thraee should be ceded to Turkey in return for her neutrality. Djemal Pasha, however, never made such a request. This assertion is therefore a fabrication, like so many others whieh are caleulated to mislead the publie opinion of a friendly state. The "Ottoman Ageney" denies the asser-tion in the most deeided manner.

"*Vossiche Zeitung*," Dee 2nd.

A NEW VICTIM OF ENGLISH MINES

LONDON, Dee. 1st. The Danish steamer "Mary," on the voyage from Esbjerg to Grimsby, struek a mine on Sunday in the North Sea and sank. The crew of fourteen men saved themselves in two boats. The captain and seven men, who were in one of the boats, were picked up by the steamer "Juno" of the Wilson Line and landed at Grimsby. There is no traee of the other boat.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dee. 2nd.

THURSDAY, DECEMBER 3RD, 1914

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, December 2nd, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In the west minor attacks of the enemy were repulsed. In the Argonne Forest a strong point of support was taken by the 120th Wurtemberg Infantry Regiment, His Majesty the Emperor's regiment. In this operation two officers and about 300 men were made prisoners.—Nothing new from East Prussia.—In Northern Poland the fighting is taking its normal course.—In Southern Poland hostile attacks were beaten back.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

Main Head-quarters, December 2nd, forenoon. (W.T.B.) The report circulated in the foreign press, that the number of 40,000 Russian prisoners announced by us includes the 23,000 taken at Kutno is incorrect. The Eastern army has taken prisoner in the fights at Wloclawek, Kutno, Lodz, and Lowicz from November 11th to December 1st over 80,000 unwounded Russians.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

WAR SITTING OF THE REICHSTAG

December 2nd, 1914, 4 p.m.

[The following account of the proceedings in this historic sitting of the Reichstag is translated without any abridgement whatever from the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung.*" It is believed to be the fullest report yet published in this country. Attention was called at a later date by the German press to two mistranslations in the abridged Reuter report published by "The Times." (See the present volume under date December 16th.) There was another mistake in the Reuter version; the passage beginning "Japan joined our enemies" ("The Times," December 3rd) was not spoken by the Chancellor at all, but by the President of the Reichstag. The semi-official "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" ignores the fact reported in other newspapers that the Reichstag was not altogether unanimous, seeing that Dr. Liebknecht, the Socialist, dissented from the passing

of the war-credit. It should be remembered that no meeting of the Reichstag had been held since the eventful one of August 4th.]

At the Federal Council table: Imperial Chancellor Dr. Von Bethmann Hollweg in field-grey general's uniform, Dr. Delbrück, Von Jagow, Grand Admiral Von Tirpitz, Count Hertling, Kraetke, Kühn, Solf, Dr. Sydow, Von Wandel, Beseler, Von Loebell, Havenstein and a large number of plenipotentiaries to the Federal Council and delegates.

The House was completely filled; all the spectators' galleries were filled to overflowing before the sitting began.

The seat of Deputy Trimborn (Centre), who completed his sixtieth year to-day, was decorated with a wreath of roses. A laurel wreath lay on the seat of Dr. Frank, Mannheim (Socialist), who fell in the field.

The President, Dr. Kaempf, opened the sitting about 4.15 p.m. with the following address:

"Gentlemen! After four months' adjournment I bid you all welcome to faithful labour in this House, but I greet most heartily of all those of us who have been able to take the field with the army, and who have hastened back from the field in order to take part in the important labours of the Reichstag. (Loud assent.) Since we separated on August 4th, under the powerful impression of those events which were assailing us, important world-historical events have taken place. Above all, however, has it become evident that all the thoughts of the German nation are concentrated upon this colossal war in the confidence that the unity of the German nation will overcome all obstacles, in the consciousness of victory which is supported by the strength of the military power of Germany on sea and on land, and by the consciousness of the economic strength of the German fatherland. (Renewed loud applause.) Far more than two millions of volunteers have presented themselves, and yet only a small part of them could be enrolled in the army. Sixty-five deputies and twenty-seven of our officials have been called to the colours out of our midst, and the first from our ranks who met his death on the battlefield (all the members of the House and of the Federal Council rise from their seats) for his fatherland was a volunteer. (Applause.) All in the German Empire to whom it is not granted to take the field with the army, rival one another in those labours which are intended to mitigate the sufferings caused by the war, to provide for the families of our soldiers,

to make their heavy labour easier for our brave warriors out there, and to render aid and support to, and make recovery from their wounds possible for, the wounded, who have no more ardent wish than to get back to the field again. An unparalleled delight in sacrifice is passing through the country. Princes and people without distinction, old and young, women and men, have no other thought than to take an active participation in the war, which is a national war in the truest sense of the term, a national war in which everyone, for his part, takes a very responsible share, in the position in which he is placed and with responsibility for what is at stake. Still another task has fallen to those who have remained at home, anxiety and the maintenance of economic life. With understanding the population has followed the call to meet the threatening dangers of the war with self-help, and by wise self-restraint to take care that these dangers do not increase. The splendid organization of the credit-system and of finance which has been introduced by the Imperial Bank, finds its highest point in the very successful subscription of the war-loan, which has brought no less than 4,500,000,000 marks into the treasury of the Empire. (Applause.) Many a severe economic wound has been dealt to individuals, but the community bears upon sturdy shoulders the edifice of our economic life. (Applause.) All this together forms the background in front of which the stupendous drama of this war is being enacted. Only four months have elapsed since the beginning of the war, and what a multitude of martial events has crowded itself into this short space of time! The Japanese Empire has joined itself to our adversaries; the only reason it can adduce for its ingratitude, a covetous greed for the tokens of German culture which we have erected in the Far East to the benefit of civilization. (Applause. Very true!) On the other hand, an ally has arisen for the loyally-allied empires of Austria-Hungary and Germany in the Ottoman Empire (applause), which is determined to shake off the threat caused by the English yoke in the same way as the other countries with Moslem populations, and is threatening by the Islamite movement to destroy the foundations of the colonial empires of our adversaries. In these four months we have occupied the whole of Belgium except a few square kilometres in the west, and a not inconsiderable part of northern and eastern France on the line Verdun—Lille to the sea. Strong fortresses, that were considered impregnable, have been conquered, Liège, Namur, Antwerp and Maubeuge. In every battle our army has beaten the enemy. I remind you only of the battles of Mülhausen in French Lorraine, in the east at Tannenberg to the north of the Masurian Lakes, at

Lodz and at Lowicz; and all these battles have shown that all our troops, from the first to the last, that our troops of the line, as well as our reserves, our *landwehr*, our *landsturm*, the cavalry, artillery, pioneers and all special arms are animated by the same spirit. More than once it has been told us that our troops have stormed hostile positions, singing "*Deutschland, Deutschland über alles.*" (Applause.) Our fleet stands on the same level as our army. (Loud applause.) Our hearts swell when we remember the cruisers "Göben" and "Breslau," which, compelled to leave a neutral harbour, sailed out into the Mediterranean, filled with the enemies' fleets, amid the strains of "*Die Wacht am Rhein.*" Our hearts swell at the thought of our cruiser "Emden" (loud applause), which has made every sea unsafe, although she herself was only a single and comparatively small ship, and before which the fleets of our adversaries have trembled. I remind you of the battle at Coronel, in which superior naval strategy carried off the victory. (Applause.) I remind you of the glorious deeds of our submarines (loud applause), which are to-day the terror of the whole British fleet, and of the whole British nation. (Loud continued applause and clapping of hands.) Unfortunately, our native soil has not remained spared from the terrors of war. Parts of Alsace-Lorraine and parts of East Prussia show only too plainly the traces of the devastation of war. But we cannot be sufficiently thankful that on the whole the war is being enacted on the territory of our enemies. (Applause.) Indeed, when we realize all this, there impresses itself upon us the feeling of admiration for our army and our fleet (applause), whose exploits stand on the same level as those of the martial events of any time or any nation. (Loud applause.) In this admiration we offer our thanks to the chiefs of administration of the army and the fleet, the generals and admirals, the officers and the men, who have all from first to last fought with incomparable courage, and whom the enemies' positions have seldom been able to resist. (Applause.) We include in these thanks the brave inhabitants of our colonies, who in difficult circumstances are fighting heroically for Germanism. We do not thank less those who occupy high positions in the Government, who bear an immense responsibility along with their colleagues, and who have accomplished and are daily accomplishing an equally great mass of labour, which cannot be rated sufficiently high, in the interests of the German fatherland. (Applause.) We thank all the Germans who have helped to undertake the voluntary labour of mitigating the sufferings caused by the war and of caring for our wounded. (Applause.) Grievous are the losses in wounded of many

thousands, who for the whole of their lives have to bear a heavy lot in consequence of the war, but bear this lot with heroic courage. Grievous also are the losses in human life, which the war demands. Many a woman is eating her heart out, sorrowing for her fallen husband or brother, many fathers and mothers are eating their hearts out in grief for sons torn away from them. We honour their affliction and bear it along with them, but the fatherland thanks them and is proud of its heroic fallen sons, who have shed their blood and given their lives in this world-war which we have to wage for our existence, a world-war, for our enemies have brought their vassal armies to the European battlefield from every continent, Asia, Africa, Australia, America, to destroy us. Gentlemen, that does not terrify us; confident of the justice of our cause we will defend ourselves, if need be, against the whole world. (Loud applause.) Under the flag of our army, under the flag of our fleet, we shall conquer. (Loud applause.)—Gentlemen, I have still some communications of a sad nature to make to you. (The Reichstag and the members of the Government rise.) On September 23rd there passed away in his own home our colleague Dr. Semler, elected for the second electoral district of Hanover; on October 7th there passed away in his own home our colleague Herr Ritter, elected for the first electoral district of the administrative district of Bromberg; on November 8th there passed away our colleague Herr Metzger, elected for the third electoral district of Hamburg; on November 20th there passed away our colleague Dr. Braband, elected for the sixth electoral district of Schleswig-Holstein. On September 3rd our colleague Dr. Frank of Mannheim, who had offered himself as a volunteer at the outbreak of the war, was shot in the head by a bullet and so died in the first fight in which he took part. On the seat in which we were once accustomed to see his robust figure, lies a laurel wreath, which the Reichstag has dedicated to its member who has died the hero's death. On receiving the news of the tragic end of our colleague, I expressed the sympathy of the Reichstag to the Social Democratic party. The following letter has reached me from the Imperial Chancellor's deputy: "In the conflict in defence of Germany, Deputy Dr. Ludwig Frank has been the first member of the Reichstag to fall on the field of honour: he has thereby sealed by his death the sentiments which he announced by his enlistment as a volunteer. I have the honour, in the name of the Imperial Chancellor, to express to the Reichstag my genuine sympathy, and I beg you to convey this message to it." I thank the Imperial Chancellor for the expression of his warm sympathy for our tragic loss.

Gentlemen, you have risen from your seats both in honour of those members who have died in their own homes and in honour of our colleague Dr. Frank, fallen on the field of honour; I put this on record, and thank you."

The President, Dr. Kaempf, then stated that he had conveyed to Her Majesty the Empress the congratulations of the Reichstag upon the occasion of her birthday and read the Empress's telegram of thanks in reply. He also read the telegram which he had addressed to His Majesty on the occasion of the fall of Tsing-tao, in which he made known the feeling of the Reichstag on that occasion, and he stated that he had received the following message from the Emperor in reply:

"I thank you for the expression of the feelings of grief and of confidence in the future by which the Reichstag and all German hearts are filled in view of the fall of Tsing-tao. The heroic defence of that model seat of German culture, created by long years of labour, constitutes a new and glorious page for the spirit of faithfulness unto death which the German nation with its army and its fleet in its present war of defence against a world full of hate, envy and covetousness, has already displayed in so many ways and, please God, not in vain. WILLIAM I.R."

The President also made known the terms of the message which he had addressed on the same occasion to the Secretary of the Imperial Navy as well as the telegraphic reply addressed by the latter to him.

The President then caused the telegraphic declaration of solidarity, which the Vice-president of the Hungarian House of Deputies had sent to him, to be read, and likewise the reply which he had given in name of the Reichstag.

Deputy Dr. Beck of Heidelberg (National Liberal) resigned his seat on September 1st, Deputy Speck (Centre) on December 1st. Deputies Stiegle (Centre), Dr. Obkircher (National Liberal) and Geck (Socialist) have been elected members of the Reichstag.

The list of bills which had been introduced in the interim, and of the amendments made in the Federal Council, was read. Thereafter the House proceeded to the first reading

of the proposed law, in reference to the establishment of a second supplement to the Imperial Household Expenses for 1914, by which a further 5,000,000,000 marks are asked for war-credits.

The Imperial Chancellor, Dr. Von Bethmann Hollweg: "Gentlemen, His Majesty the Emperor, who is absent with the army, has commissioned me to convey to the representatives of the German nation, with whom he knows himself to be one till death in storm and danger, and in common concern for the welfare of the fatherland, his best wishes and hearty greetings (loud applause), and at the same time to express thanks in his name from this place to the whole nation for the unexampled self-sacrifice and devotion, for the stupendous labour, which has been accomplished and is still being accomplished, at home and abroad by all classes of the nation without distinction. (Renewed loud applause.)

And our thoughts also are due in the first place to the Emperor, the army and the navy, our soldiers who away on the field and on the high seas are fighting for the honour and the greatness of the Empire. (Bravo!) Full of pride, and with confidence firm as a rock, we look upon them (storms of applause from the whole House), and we look at the same time upon our Austro-Hungarian comrades-in-arms, who are fighting the great fight in faithful alliance with us in splendidly undaunted bravery. (Renewed storms of applause.)

Only lately, gentlemen, there has associated itself with us in this conflict which has been forced upon us, an ally, who is well aware that with the destruction of the German Empire there would also be an end of her own independence as a state; that is the Ottoman Empire. If our opponents have also raised a powerful coalition against us, it is to be hoped that they will be made to learn that the arm of our doughty allies can reach the weakest points of their position in the world. (Loud applause.)

On August 4th, the Reichstag acknowledged the immovable determination of the whole nation, to accept the conflict that had been forced upon it and to defend its independence to the uttermost. Since then great things

have happened! Who will number the glorious and heroic deeds of the armies, the regiments, the companies and squadrons, the cruisers and submarines in a war, that draws its line of battle across Europe, aye, across the world! Only a later time will be able to tell of it. But let us express in a dispassionate manner how things stand.

The incomparable bravery of our troops has, in spite of the immense superiority of our enemies' forces, carried the war into hostile territory. We stand there firm and strong, and we can look forward to the future with every confidence. (Loud applause.) But the enemy's power of resistance is not broken. We are not at the end of our sacrifices. The nation will continue to support these sacrifices with the same heroism with which it has done so hitherto, for we must and will carry through to a successful conclusion the defensive war, which we, pressed on all sides, are carrying on for right and liberty. (Loud bravo.) Then we shall also remember the injustice with which our defenceless fellow-countrymen living in hostile countries have been maltreated, sometimes in a manner which sets all civilization at defiance. (Stormy, repeated applause.) The world must learn that no one may harm one hair of a German with impunity. (Stormy, repeated bravoes and clapping of hands.)

Gentlemen, a few moments after the sitting of August 4th was at an end, the ambassador of Great Britain appeared, in order to hand to us an ultimatum from England and, upon its immediate rejection, a declaration of war. As I could not at that time express myself in regard to this position which the British Government ultimately took up, I shall now give some particulars in reference to it.

It is clear to us where the responsibility for this greatest of all wars lies. (Very true!) The apparent responsibility rests upon those persons in Russia who engineered and carried out the general mobilization of the Russian army. (Very true!) The real responsibility lies with the Government of Great Britain. (Repeated loud assent.) The Cabinet at London could have made the war impossible if it had declared without ambiguity at St. Petersburg that

England did not intend to allow a Continental war between the Great Powers to grow out of the Austro-Serbian conflict. (Very true!) Such a declaration would also have compelled France to restrain Russia energetically from all warlike measures. (Renewed assent.) Then, however, our mediation between Vienna and St. Petersburg would have succeeded and there would have been no war. England did not do this. England was aware of the agitations in favour of war which were being conducted by a partly irresponsible, but powerful, group about the Czar. (General assent.) She saw how the wheel was beginning to roll, but she did not block the spokes. In spite of all her peaceful protestations, London gave it to be understood in St. Petersburg, that England stood on France's side, and consequently on Russia's also. (Hear, hear!) That is shown clearly and indisputably by the publications of the different Cabinets which have since been issued, especially the Blue-book which the English Government has published. (Very true!) After that there was no more restraint at St. Petersburg. We possess on that point the evidence, certainly beyond suspicion, of the Belgian *chargé d'affaires* at St. Petersburg. He reports—you know his words, but I shall repeat them here—. He reports on July 30th to his Government: "They are firmly convinced to-day in St. Petersburg, and have even the assurance of the fact, that England will stand by France. This assistance is of enormous importance and has contributed not a little to give the military party the upper hand." (Loud cries of "hear, hear!")

Until well into the summer the English statesmen assured their Parliament that no treaty, no arrangement bound England's unlimited right to act independently, in the event of a war breaking out. Great Britain could make an unfettered decision whether she would take part in a European war or not. Thus, gentlemen, it was no treaty obligation, no compulsion, nor was it any threat against their own country which caused the English statesmen to allow the war to begin and then to take part in it immediately themselves. The only remaining possibility is that the Cabinet at London allowed this world-war, this monstrous

world-war to come, because the opportunity seemed to it to have arrived, for destroying, with the help of its political associates of the *Entente*, the vital energy of its greatest European competitor in the markets of the world. (Stormy assent by the whole House.)

So, gentlemen, these two states, England and Russia, bear between them—I expressed myself regarding Russia on August 4th—the responsibility before God and man for this catastrophe which has broken over Europe and over mankind. (Loud assent.)

The neutrality of Belgium, which England pretended to be protecting, is a cloak. On August 2nd, at 7 o'clock in the evening, we stated in Brussels that the war-plans of France, which were known to us, compelled us, for the sake of our self-preservation, to march through Belgium. But on the afternoon of August 2nd, and therefore before the slightest inkling of our step in Brussels had reached or could have reached London, England had promised her support to France (hear, hear!) and in fact promised it unconditionally in the event of an attack by the German fleet on the French coast. There was not a single word spoken about Belgian neutrality on this occasion. That fact is established by the explanation which Sir Edward Grey made on August 3rd in the English House of Commons, and which was not known to me *in extenso* on August 4th in consequence of the difficulties of telegraphic communication, and is confirmed by the Blue-book of the English Government itself. How then could England maintain that she drew the sword because we had infringed the neutrality of Belgium? (Laughter.) And how could the English statesmen, to whom what had passed was accurately known, speak of Belgian neutrality at all? (Loud "very true!") When I spoke on August 4th of the wrong that we were committing by our march into Belgium, it was not yet established, whether the Government at Brussels would not in the hour of need determine to spare the country and withdraw under protest to Antwerp. You remember that, at the request of the administration of our army, I addressed a fresh request in this sense to the Belgian Government after the capture of Liège. For military

reasons, the possibility of such a development had to be kept open on August 4th under all circumstances.

Of the guilt of the Belgian Government there were even then various indications before me. Positive proofs in writing were not at that time at my disposal, but these proofs were quite well known to the English statesmen. (Loud "very true!") If it has now been established by means of the documents which were discovered in Brussels and made public by me, how and to what extent Belgium had given up her neutrality in respect to England, then everybody is now clear in respect to two facts. When our troops entered Belgian territory during the night of August 3rd-4th, they found themselves on the soil of a state that had long ago violated its own neutrality. (Loud "very true!") And the further fact: it was not for the sake of Belgian neutrality, which England herself had already assisted to undermine, that England declared war on us, but because she believed that she was able to master us, in conjunction with two great military powers of the Continent. (Loud "very true!") From as far back as August 2nd, from the time of her promise to France if war broke out, England was no longer neutral, but in point of fact in a state of war with us. (Loud "very true!") For her to make the violation of Belgian neutrality the reason for her declaration of war on August 4th was nothing but a piece of show, calculated to mislead her own country and neutral foreign countries in regard to her real reasons for making war. Now that the Anglo-Belgian plan of campaign which had been worked out in every detail has been disclosed, the policy of the English statesmen has been characterized for all time before the tribunal of history. (Very true!) But English diplomacy went further than this still. At its summons Japan wrested from us heroic Kiao-chow and thereby violated Chinese neutrality. (Very true!) Did England take measures against this breach of neutrality? Did she display in this case her anxious care for neutral states? (Very good!)

Gentlemen, when I was summoned to this position five years ago, the Triple Alliance stood firmly united in opposition to the Triple *Entente*, a work of England's

destined to minister to her well-known principle of the "balance of power," which means, translated into German, that the fundamental principle of English policy, which has been followed for centuries, of turning against that power which is for the time being the strongest on the Continent, was to find its most powerful instrument in the Triple *Entente*. Therein lay from the first the aggressive character of the Triple *Entente* as opposed to the purely defensive tendencies of the Triple Alliance; therein lay the seeds of a violent explosion. A nation of the greatness and efficiency of the German does not allow itself to be stifled in its free and peaceful development. (Loud applause.) In face of this combination the path of German policy was clearly marked: it must try, by understandings with the individual powers of the Triple *Entente*, to remove the danger of war, and it must at the same time so strengthen our power of defence that it would be able for war, if it nevertheless came. (Very true!) You know, gentlemen, that we have done both.

In France we have always continued to encounter the idea of *revanche*. Nourished by ambitious politicians, it proved itself stronger than the desire to live with us in neighbourly relations, which was undoubtedly cherished by a part of the French nation. With Russia indeed we got the length of isolated agreements, but a firm alliance with France, her antagonism to our ally Austria-Hungary and a hatred of Germans which was cultivated by pan-Slavonic desires for power, made all agreements, which would have excluded the danger of war in the case of political crises, impossible. There was still England, who had, compared with the others, the greatest freedom of action. I have already recalled with what emphasis the English statesmen have always boasted anew to their Parliament of Great Britain's quite unfettered right of independent action. In her case the attempt could first be made towards an understanding which would in point of fact have guaranteed the peace of the world. (Very true!)

I have acted with this object in view, I was bound to act with this object in view. The way was narrow, that I knew well; the English insular way of thinking has in the

course of centuries endowed a political principle with the strength of a self-evident dogma, the principle, namely, that an *arbitrium mundi* belonged to England, that she could only maintain herself by the undisputed supremacy of the sea on one side and by the much-talked-of balance of power on the Continent on the other side. I have never hoped to break through this old English principle by persuasion. What I thought possible was, that the increasing strength of Germany and the increasing risk of a war might compel England to see that this old principle had become untenable and impracticable, and to prefer a peaceful arrangement with Germany. But the doctrine I speak of, gentlemen, continued to cripple the possibility of this understanding.

The negotiations received a new impetus from the crisis of the year 1911. It had become evident to the English nation overnight, that it had stood before the abyss of a European war. Public feeling compelled the English rulers to make approaches to Germany. After protracted labour we finally succeeded in coming to an understanding in regard to various disputed economic questions of interest, which concerned Nearer Asia and Africa. By this means the possible surfaces of friction were to be reduced. The world is wide; it offers, if only no one tries to hinder the free development of our powers, room enough for both nations to measure their strength in peaceful competition. That was the principle which our policy had always adopted. (Very true!)

But, gentlemen, while we were negotiating in this way, England was unceasingly intent upon making her relations to Russia and France closer and closer. The determining factor in this was that, beyond the domain of politics, further military agreements were always being made to provide for the event of a Continental war. England carried on these negotiations as secretly as possible. When any hint of them leaked out, their significance was represented in the press and in Parliament as thoroughly innocent. They have not remained hidden from us, as you know from the publications that I have been responsible for. The whole position, gentlemen, was simply this:

England was ready, indeed, to come to an understanding with us on isolated questions, but the supreme and first principle of English policy remained with her: Germany must be kept in check in the free development of her energies by means of the "balance of power." That is the extreme limit for friendly relations with Germany. With this object, strengthening of the Triple *Entente* to the uttermost!

When their friends request military assurances for this, the English statesmen are at once ready to give them. The ring is closed: England is sure that France will follow her and therefore Russia also, but of course England herself also binds her will. Should France or Russia, where the chauvinistic circles which exist in both countries find their strongest support in the military connivance of England, should France or Russia wish to begin war, England is morally in the hands of her friends, and all this to what purpose? Germany must be kept down. We have not failed to warn the English Government; no later than the beginning of July of this year I caused it to be made known to the English Government that its secret negotiations with Russia in regard to a naval convention were known to me. I drew attention to the serious dangers to the peace of the world that lay in this English policy. (Loud cries of "Hear, hear!") Only fourteen days later that which I had predicted happened.

Gentlemen, we drew the evident conclusions from this position of affairs. In quicker succession I laid before you the greatest armament proposals that German history is acquainted with, and in full recognition of the danger you consented to whatever was necessary for our self-defence, willingly and with readiness to sacrifice.

And then, when the war did break out, England dropped all pretence. She proclaims loudly and openly: England will fight till Germany is crushed economically and militarily. Pan-Slavonic hatred of Germany assents with exultant jubilation. France hopes, with the whole strength of an ancient warlike nation, to avenge the disgrace of 1870.

Gentlemen, to this we have only the one answer for our

enemies: Germany will not allow herself to be destroyed! (Stormy applause!)

And, gentlemen, like our military strength, our financial strength has also stood the test brilliantly, and placed itself unreservedly at the service of the fatherland. Economic life is maintained; the number of unemployed is comparatively small. Germany's power of organization and art of organization is seeking in ever new forms to guard against evils and to make losses good. No man, no woman is withdrawing herself from voluntary co-operation. (Loud assent.) No recruiting drum needs to be beaten. And all for the single great object of sacrificing everything they have in goods and blood for the land of their fathers, for the hopes of their children and grandchildren. If this spirit, this moral greatness of the nation, such as the history of the world has not known before, if the heroic courage, proved in a million ways, of our nation, in arms against a world of enemies, is reviled by our adversaries as militarism, if they abuse us as Huns and barbarians, if they spread a flood of lies about us over the globe, gentlemen, we may be proud enough not to grieve about it. (Stormy bravoes!) This wonderful spirit, which inflames the hearts of the German nation in a unity never seen before, must and will remain victorious.

And, gentlemen, when a glorious, when a happy peace is won, then we shall prize this spirit as the most sacred legacy of this dreadfully serious and great time. (Loud, repeated applause.) As before a magic power, the barriers have fallen which through a dreary and dull time separated the sections of the nation, barriers which we had erected against one another in misunderstanding, in ill will and in distrust. It is a liberation and a blessing that now all at once all this rubbish and refuse has been swept away (loud bravo!), that now the man alone counts, one equally with the other, one reaching his hand to the other for a common sacred object. (Stormy bravo!) I repeat once more the words that the Emperor spoke at the outbreak of the war: "I know no parties any longer, I only know Germans now." When the war is over the parties will return. For without parties, without political conflict, there is no

political life, even for the freest and most united nation. (Very true!) But we shall fight for this—and I, for my part, promise this to you—we shall fight for this, that there shall no longer be any but Germans only in this struggle. (Loud bravo!)

Gentlemen, I close my explanations. This is not the time for words. I cannot speak of all questions that move the nation and that move me also to the depths of my being. Just one thing more! In loyalty and with warm thanks we remember the sons of Germany, who have laid down their lives on the battlefields in East and West, on the high seas, on the shores of the Pacific Ocean and in our colonies, for the honour of their fatherland. (The Reichstag rises.) In face of their heroic courage, now hushed in silence, we unite in the promise to hold out till the last breath, so that children and grandchildren may be able in a stronger Germany to continue to build up the greatness of the Empire in freedom and security from foreign threats and violence, and this promise shall echo out to our sons and brothers who are fighting on against the enemy; to the heart's blood of Germany, which rises in numberless and nameless deeds of heroism, and for which we are ready to sacrifice all we have; shall echo out also to our fellow-countrymen in foreign lands, to those who are in anxiety for us abroad, to those who are prevented from returning home and are in danger, to those unjustly imprisoned and ill-treated.

We shall hold out, gentlemen! And I beg you to insure this by the acceptance of our proposals: we shall hold out until we have the assurance that no one shall dare again to disturb our peace—a peace in which we intend to unfold and develop the German nature and German strength—as a free nation!" (Stormy, long-continued applause and clapping of hands on all sides of the house and on the tribunes.)

Delegate Haase, Königsberg (Socialist): "Supplementing the explanation of the Imperial Chancellor in regard to Belgium, I wish to put on record, in the name of my party, that the facts which have become known later do not, according to our convictions, suffice to cause us to withdraw from our standpoint

of August 4th. The Social Democratic party still stands to-day on the standpoint of its declaration of August 4th in regard to the war, the deeper causes of which are economic disparities. The frontiers of our country are still threatened by hostile troops. Therefore the German nation must still continue to devote its whole strength to the defence of the country. Social Democracy, therefore, approves of the new credits which are asked for. In grateful remembrance we think of all those who have given their life and health for the welfare of their fatherland As on August 4th, we still stand to-day in agreement with the Internationals on the standpoint that every nation has an imperishable right to integrity and independence. To attack this right in the case of foreign nations is equivalent to planting the seed of new wars. We therefore stand by what we said on August 4th. We ask that, as soon as the object is attained and the opponent is inclined for peace, an end should be put to the war by a peace that is calculated to lead to friendship with the other nations. We request that all dependants and survivors of those who take part in the war should be provided for in the amplest way, and that opportunity to work and assistance should be given to the unemployed, and to those who have fallen into financial straits. Arrangements must also be made for the nation to be sufficiently provided with food-stuffs and necessary articles. It is true that the suggestions of the trades-unions in regard to social measures have in part fallen upon good ground with the Imperial Government. But still more must be done. We regret in this unanimous meeting of all our fellow-countrymen the limitation of constitutional rights. Most especially is the control of the press quite unjustified. There is nothing to justify the limitation of the freedom of the press. It is calculated to cast doubt upon the maturity and determination of the German nation. The censorship leads to mistakes and economic losses. We ask for a very speedy remedy in the interests of the solid defence of the prestige and prosperity of the German fatherland."

Deputy Dr. Spahn (Centre): "In the name of all the other parties of this honourable House (loud applause), I have the following delaration to make. We also have numerous wishes to submit to the legislation. We are firmly determined to carry out carefully social provisions for all participants in the war, and for those who have suffered loss by the war. (Applause.) We also remember gratefully those who have suffered severe wounds from the enemy. (Applause.) But that is not the question to-day; to-day it is our business, with a view to the welfare of the German fatherland, to give everything else a second place. (Applause.) We mean to persevere in this war which has been wantonly thrust upon us, until a victory is won

which will correspond to the huge sacrifices, and guarantee permanent protection to us for all time. We have the most grateful confidence in our brave soldiers in the army and fleet, who are fighting shoulder to shoulder with the troops of our allies, that the war will be carried out to this result."

The second reading of the supplementary estimate was then agreed to without discussion.

On the motion of Deputy Dr. Spahn (Centre), the House proceeded immediately with the third reading, and agreed to the whole supplementary estimate without discussion amid loud applause and clapping of hands.

On the motion of Deputy Dr. Spahn (Centre), the House also proceeded at once to the consideration of the motion that had in the interim been made, that the Reichstag should be adjourned till March 2nd.

The motion for the adjournment of the Reichstag was unanimously agreed to.

Deputy Count Westarp (Conservative): "There are a series of petitions before us, which deal with the measures for the relief of the distress caused by the war. Among them those deserve special attention in the first place which aim at providing help for the fugitives from Alsace-Lorraine and East Prussia, in order that they may see their homes rise up again as soon as possible in their old splendour and new prosperity. I move that all the petitions which have been presented be handed over to the Imperial Chancellor."

The motion of Count Westarp was also unanimously agreed to.

President Dr. Kaempf: "We have reached the end of our present task. I may place on record with particular satisfaction that the unanimity of the German people, which has declared itself in your assent to the proposed credit, has been weakened by nothing, and that the German nation gives it to be understood by this means, that it will continue the war which has been forced upon us, on to the end which we have set before us. Never in the history of the world has a coalition confronted the German nation as now. An exertion of strength has been required such as the German nation has displayed, united in all parties, united in all classes, united under the leadership of the army and the navy under the supreme direction of His Majesty the Kaiser. This is a solemn moment. I rejoice that we have all lived to see, after August 4th, December 2nd also, which

brings the feeling of the greatness of the German nation home to us as never before. The great efforts that we have made up till now, will be followed by others. We have seen from the Imperial Chancellor's speech that he also is of the opinion that the struggle must be continued, that it is not yet at an end. We are confident that the strength of the German nation will conquer everything and remove all obstacles out of the way, in order to reach the aim that we have set before us, namely, that of arriving at a peace which shall give us the possibility of seeing to it, for the sake of our children and grandchildren, that we may be able in peace and quiet to do justice to our task in the world, and that we shall not be disturbed by the wanton insolence of any of our neighbours. (Applause.) The thanks which we all owe to those who have co-operated in this great work, I have already expressed in my first address. But one cannot repeat too often these thanks for the exertions of our army and our navy, for the exertions of all those who have assisted. These exertions are so splendid that it is not possible to return in words the thanks that we owe to them all. (Loud applause.) I believe that it is clear to all of you that the German nation cannot be conquered so long as it is united, and upon this unity we build as upon the securest palladium of our nation." (Loud applause.)

The Imperial Chancellor Dr. Von Bethmann Hollweg: "I have a decree of His Majesty's to communicate to this honourable House. (The House rises.) It reads:

We, William, by the grace of God German Emperor and King of Prussia, decree in virtue of Articles 12 and 26 of the Constitution, with the assent of the Reichstag in name of the Empire, as follows:

§ 1. The Reichstag is adjourned until March 2nd, 1915.

§ 2. The Imperial Chancellor is entrusted with the execution of this decree.

Attested under Our own royal hand and imperial seal affixed.

Given in the Main Head-quarters on December 2nd, 1914.

WILLIAM.

Countersigned: VON BETHMANN HOLLWEG.

I have the honour to hand to your president the original of this document."

President Dr. Kaempf requests and receives authority to cause a message of sympathy to be sent to the parliaments of the countries faithfully allied with us, Austria-Hungary and the Ottoman Empire, in the name of the Reichstag, and to draw up himself the order of the day, which is, of course, not yet precisely known, for the next sitting. He then continues: "With this we reach the end of our present sitting, and we part with the inspiring feeling that we have done for our fatherland what it was our duty at this moment to do." He then called: "Long live His Majesty the German Emperor, the national army and our navy, and our fatherland!" (The whole House joined enthusiastically three times in this call.)

The proceedings terminated about 6 p.m.

THE GREAT SITTING OF THE REICHSTAG

THE impressiveness of the first War Sitting of the Reichstag of August 4th was in many respects surpassed yesterday. The external aspect alone of the Reichstag was of an overpowering grandeur. Not only were all the galleries, including the boxes reserved for the Court and the diplomatists filled to overflowing, but a large number of ladies and gentlemen, who wished also to be present on this unique occasion, pressed into the chamber itself, which is usually most strictly reserved for the deputies alone. And just as the customary order of procedure was broken through in those external respects, so no one took exception to the fact that the speech of the Imperial Chancellor Von Bethmann Hollweg was followed by a prolonged storm of bravoes and clapping of hands, in which the public in the galleries took part as well as the deputies. In front of the Reichstag building a crowd that one could hardly see the end of gathered in closely-packed rows, it also supported by no less confidence than the participators in the sitting. Within and without there was only the unanimous will to carry the war through to its fortunate conclusion, and only one person attempted to disturb this declaration of the national will and the national strength, the (till now) Social Democratic deputy Liebknecht. In regard to the conduct

of Herr Liebknecht to-day's number of "*Vorwärts*" publishes the following declaration:

"The leaders of the Reichstag Social-Democratic party place on record that Deputy Carl Liebknecht has voted against the War-Credit Bill in opposition to the old custom of the party, which was renewed by means of a special resolution providing for the case before us. The leaders deplore this breach of discipline, which the party will concern itself with further, most deeply.

"THE LEADERS OF THE REICHSTAG SOCIAL-DEMOCRATIC PARTY."

The opening speech of President Kaempf was a worthy prelude to the sitting. One could hardly express more judiciously, and at the same time more warmly, what has so far been accomplished in the military and economic departments as well by fleet and army as by the portions of the nation that remained at home. Nor could one face more courageously and confidently the unavoidable losses of this world-war, than was the case in his address. President Kaempf glossed over nothing. He spoke of the infinitely difficult position of our colonies, of the heavy losses in wounded and dead, of the vassal armies, that have been drawn together from all ends of the earth for our destruction. He spoke also of the ever-memorable Dr. Ludwig Frank, who was the first of the Reichstag to meet the hero's death and whose seat was decorated yesterday with a laurel wreath bestowed by the Reichstag. But his address ended nevertheless with the proud words: "That does not terrify us!"

"Under the flag of our army, under the flag of our fleet, we shall conquer"; these words of the President of the Reichstag formed also the leading idea of the Chancellor's speech, which indeed, so far as form went, was coupled with the request for a second credit of five milliards, but was in reality an exhaustive discussion with our opponents and a declaration, supported by the highest national energy, for carrying through on to a victorious conclusion. Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg also shortly entered into what had been done at home and abroad since August 4th for the defence of our independence in this war, which had not been desired by the German nation. Not only have we, thanks to the incomparable bravery of our troops, carried

the war into the enemies' country; the Chancellor could give the further assurance: "We stand there firm and strong, and we can look forward to the future with every confidence."

In the further course of his speech, Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg entered into the question of who had to bear the responsibility for this, the most disastrous of all wars. It lay in the nature of the case, that the Chancellor occupied himself this time principally with England, whom on August 4th he could not yet bring within the scope of his observations. It was essentially the diplomatic documents, relating to the long-standing agreements between Belgium and England, which have become known in the mean time, from which Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg drew his arguments this time. He stated that England had not declared war for the sake of the neutrality of Belgium, which had already been violated by her own self, but that she had as a matter of fact been in a state of war with us as far back as August 1st, when there could be no question of a violation of Belgian neutrality. Beginning from this, Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg explained why England had wished war, and why the understanding with England which had been attempted from the German side had been bound to come to grief in the end. "England will fight, till Germany is crushed militarily and economically." Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg spoke at this point the powerful words: "Germany will not allow herself to be destroyed."

Thus there offered itself to the speaker, who with the coat of a major-general seemed to have assumed also a tone of military decision, the natural transition to the proofs, which have been adduced during the last few months, of the moral greatness of the German nation. He praised the wonderful spirit which is inspiring German hearts in unity seldom found. But that was not enough. Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg went a step further still; he threw a glance out of the storm-tossed present into the future. And here he found his oratorical climax. He spoke words which we shall most certainly never forget and which, it is to be hoped, will never again, during the future development of the German nation and the German

Empire, fall into oblivion. We had together set up barriers in a dreary and dull time, in misunderstanding, ill will, and distrust. Now they had sunk out of sight. It was as it were a liberation and a blessing, that all this rubbish and refuse had been swept away. And as a sacred heritage from this great time, Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg wishes to carry this forward, that there must be in future conflicts none but Germans. If one takes these words as they were spoken, and indeed, certainly intended also, they should mean that in future no oppositions of classes, of confessions or of races, are to exist any more; that we are at last to confess our adhesion to the great ideal that Goethe left us as a sacred legacy:

"And such a throng I fain would see,—
Stand on free soil among a people free!"

Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg made his speech end with the two fine words: "free nation!"

In truth, we should not like to weaken the effect of these words. Only we must point to the fact, that for the present there is only mention of a promise, the realization of which must be striven after in toilsome everyday work, which will also sometimes be full of renunciation. Every day is not a holiday. After the months of national tension, the effects of the grey working-day will also make themselves felt in their due time. May we see the national enthusiasm, which moved the whole Reichstag, deputies and spectators, yesterday, have an effect also in the development to come. May the representatives of the Federal Council and of the Federal States, who yesterday gave their unanimous adhesion to the great thought of the nation, also rescue something for the future. Only then will it be possible for that to be realized which the German Imperial Chancellor indicated yesterday as a great programme for the future. But whatever time may still hide in its lap of dark or cheerful lots, so much is certain, that the fairer future, which we all long for, must be dependent upon the task nearest to hand, to the carrying through of this prodigious war to a peace "in which we shall nourish and develop German nature and German strength as a free nation."

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 3rd.

A NEW VARIETY OF THE ENGLISH CAMPAIGN OF LIES

THE English Government is not content with conducting its campaign of lies against us through the newspapers. It has also recently been circulating among the German prisoners of war in France and England pamphlets dealing with the circumstances leading up to the war and its alleged causes. In these the theory is naturally maintained in a very one-sided way, that our enemies are free from all blame for the world-war.

If England should by any chance hope to find in this way among the German prisoners of war new apostles for the dissemination of this deliberate falsification of history, she is mistaken.

The conscienceless selfishness, with which the present internecine war of all against all has been prepared from London for long years, is established by our enemies' own documents, and is so very evident, that the attempt to prove the contrary will only gain attention among those who wish to throw a veil over their own complicity. German ears are deaf to these insinuations.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

ENGLAND'S ARBITRARY METHODS

THE public lectures in the Royal Oceanographical Institute began on Tuesday. The lecture-room of the Institute proved insufficient for the great crowd. People stood and sat on the stairs. The crowded attendance is characteristic of the extremely lively interest which the German nation is now taking in all questions of marine affairs and the command of the sea, for the lectures this time are naturally under the sign of the war.

Vice-admiral H. Kirchhoff of Kiel delivered the opening lecture, which was one on "England's Arbitrary Methods and Omnipotence hitherto at Sea."

It voiced the anger of the German sailor, who had been able to observe England and her faithless policy, her arbitrary

methods and brutality, from a proximity only too close. He expatiated upon the nature of sea-power and its influence on history, and then allowed history itself to speak, beginning with the times of the Great Elector. What a picture of ruthless high-handedness, of grasping, shameless shopkeepers' policy on the part of England for these more than two hundred years does the course of history reveal! England was in these times always the same, and even to-day her conduct can only be understood from the same contemptible motives. Continually to play off one Continental state against the other, always to further her own interests alone under hypocritical pretences, but only in order to keep talking all the louder of her protection of civilization and of Christianity; that was the method which Old England practised, that is the method which New England has practised up till now.

With a warm appeal not to slacken, and to strain every nerve to force England to her knees, with the assurance that through the German victories justice, morality and decency would come to earth again, the admiral closed his vivid lecture. Stormy assent greeted him again and again, when he referred to English shamelessness and emphasized the necessity of bringing England to the ground. England is "the" enemy. At the close thunders of applause resounded.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

SOMETHING OF THE SPIRIT OF OUR ARMY

[No one speaks with more generous and chivalrous praise of the bravery of the German army than our own "Eyewitness," and it is only right that we should ungrudgingly recognize enthusiasm and courage in our enemies, while we detest the policy in defence of which they exhibit these qualities.]

We are now living once more in days of expectancy. Great decisions are preparing in the west and in the east. Many are listening with bated breath for fresh news of victory and again victory, and many are disposed to become impatient and fretful, if every day does not bring at least one report of a victory. But we have in reality every reason to face the immediate future with calm and patience. Our Supreme Commanders have long ago earned for themselves our unshakable confidence. But the confidence is just as unshakable, which we can place in the admirable spirit of our brave troops, a spirit, which shows itself to be at once

patriotic and religious. It meets us in letters from the front, in oral and written reports from eyewitnesses and listeners on the spot, and it moves our hearts and always uplifts them afresh. Here are just a few examples:

A cornet writes to his parents:

"... I shall not make a long story of it, but I must thank you from my heart for all the kindness and love that you have shown me during my life. I can now make up for many things, for which God be thanked! I am still getting along all right.. Two of my school-companions have fallen already; they were dear, dear fellows! But *dulce et decorum est, pro patria mori!* We have now got past some difficult days, continual guard-duty in the trenches, almost without sleep, which is more trying than marching. But we must keep efficient watch here, so that our enemies, who are being pressed together from north and south, do not break through. Then in the day-time we drill in a sheltered spot and do manual exercise as on the drill-ground, while the shells whizz high above us. That impresses me greatly in the army! The company has now ten days in a reserve position, in order to 'get sleep.' We are greatly in need of it. We are sitting here in a large cave, the captain in the middle of us. A non-commissioned officer (Lehrer) is wielding the baton and we are all singing German songs. It is wonderful!..."

An eighteen-years-old volunteer, just come from the school-bench, is lying severely wounded with a shot in the head in the military hospital at B.... His mother has had the last happiness a mother can have, in being permitted to nurse him for six weeks, and the consolation thereafter of closing his childish eyes. He had remained a child. Quite untouched by the hurtful things of an ailing world, his young heart was filled with youthful ardour for everything great and divine. With impetuous enthusiasm he had marched away to the holy war. Only fourteen days afterwards the bullet found him, which was destined to bring him a painful death six weeks later. But no murmur of pain ever came from his lips. On the contrary he folded his nerveless hands every evening in the old child's prayer:

"Wearied out, I seek repose;
And in peace my eyelids close;
Father, let Thy watchful eye
Guard my slumbers as I lie!"

When his last evening came, he lay in oppressed, feverish dreams. But as he dreamt his heart still glowed with love for his fatherland. There came in fragments from his lips: "... wenn es stets zu Schutz und Trutze brüderlich... brüder-

lich . . . zusammenhält," until his voice failed in a premature, heroic death.

A third example! The adjutant of an infantry regiment writes to his parents from Bixschoote, November 8th: ". . . Behind me lies Roedenbeck's company (Captain R. has fallen since, on November 10th. The Editor), which is assigned to our regiment as reserve. Suddenly in the midst of the shell-fire there is heard coming from it softly, then growing louder and louder and finally bursting out in powerful tones the hymn:

"Mighty Lord, we praise Thy name,
God all-powerful, we adore Thee."

As if out of respect for the song the furious hostile fire breaks off suddenly and deep peace reigns for perhaps a quarter of an hour. Now a man steps in front of the company and delivers an earnest soldier's prayer in concise, pithy words. All listen in deep devotion. We have become hard men here, but this consecrated solemnity in the midst of the firing had moved us all very deeply and brought the tears from my eyes."

Let that be enough! Filial gratitude and attachment to the parental house, respect for strict military discipline and cheerful courage even in suffering, loyal love for king and fatherland, adoring reverence for God—these are the sturdy roots of our strength. If this spirit is still alive in the army, and finding expression in word and prayer, song and hymn; if our sons and men are still ready to face certain death praying and singing, then there is no need to fear yet!

"The Spirit in us dwelleth,
And God's our stronghold sure!"

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

DE WET CAPTURED?

Telegram from our Correspondent.

ROTTERDAM, Dec. 3rd. It is officially announced from Pretoria, that the Boer leader De Wet has been taken prisoner.

If the news should be confirmed, this would, of course, be an extremely heavy blow for the Boers' fight for freedom. In view of the untruthfulness of the official English reports there still exists, of course, the hope that this news is also incorrect.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 3rd.

THE VIOLATION OF SWISS NEUTRALITY

[In dropping the bombs on Friedrichshafen on November 21st, the British aviators had apparently, while at a great height, unwittingly passed above Swiss territory. (See under date December 7th.) Statements appeared in the German newspapers, however, to the effect that the British ambassador had previously tried to get a view of Friedrichshafen from the other side of the lake, and that he was accompanied on that occasion by one of the British aviators.]

ZÜRICH, Dec. 2nd. The following announcement has been officially issued in Bern:

In connection with the discussion of the violation of Swiss neutrality by English officers of the flying corps, there is being discussed in a part of the Swiss press an alleged breach of neutrality, reported by South-German newspapers as committed by the British ambassador at Bern, Mr. E. Grant-Duff. It is true that at the beginning of November the English ambassador engaged in a motor-car ride into the Swiss Rhenish and Bodensee district and stopped at Romanshorn, where he ascended the church-tower with the permission of the Catholic priest there. It is established, however, that, in the first place, misty weather prevailed on the day in question, and Friedrichshafen and the German shore of the Bodensee were not visible, at least with the naked eye. In the second place, none of the three aviators who took part in the later flight accompanied the ambassador. It is to be observed, further, that the English ambassador gave full details in advance to the Army Staff of the route to be followed by him, in order that he might obtain the necessary passport. The allusions to the recall of the ambassador, proposed or to be proposed by the Federal Council, are devoid of foundation in every case. The reports published by certain newspapers, especially German, are likewise incorrect: first, that the Federal attorney was entrusted with an exhaustive investigation; second, that a new regulation in regard to the prohibition of foreign military aviators had been promulgated by the Federal Council; third, that a severe examination of the frontier rifle-corps had been ordered; and, last, that an explanatory note had been handed by the Swiss Federal Council to the German Imperial Government.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

ENGLAND'S "URGENT NEED"

THROUGH the measures ordered by the English Government arising out of the war, the personal liberties of the British are, for the first time for centuries, restricted to a minimum. It admits of no doubt that this extension of martial law has mainly resulted from fear of a landing of German troops. The personal freedom of the English was founded upon the document Magna Charta, which King John was obliged to sign on June 15th, 1215, after he had been defeated by Philip of France on the Continent. This document held good all through the Middle Ages as a summary of the most important laws of England, and upon it rested right up to the present day a large part of the liberties of the English nation. Article 39 of this law assured freedom of the person by the decree that no one should be arrested, or condemned to the loss or restriction of his property or to banishment, without the verdict of his peers given according to the law. In 1679 Charles II. again made a concession to the English House of Commons, in which he consented to the Habeas Corpus Act, the second Magna Charta, with a view to protection against arbitrary arrests, etc. By means of the Habeas Corpus Act, which has remained in force up to the present time, all arbitrariness in arresting British subjects is prevented. It is true that, according to the English Constitution, the Habeas Corpus Act can be suspended for a time in cases of the most urgent need if the state is in danger, but even then only in accordance with a resolution of Parliament. This suspension of the validity of the act would thus correspond in a manner to a state of siege with us. Hitherto nothing has become known here of any assent of the English Parliament to a suspension of the Freedom Act, yet it might be possible that this resolution was come to in secret sittings of the two English Houses. However this may be, the measures adopted by the English Government undoubtedly make known to all the world, that the war of the nations which is raging is no longer treated as "sport" in England, but that "the state is in danger," that "a case of urgent need" has arisen. We, however, have the firm confidence that even this poor resource cannot

save the English Government from the chastisement it deserves!

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

THE EFFECTS OF THE HOLY WAR

Special Cable.

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 2nd. Afghanistan's preparations for the commencement of hosilities must be already far advanced, since the last of the Afghan newspapers to reach here, which has naturally under the present circumstances been an unusually long time on the way, speaks already of a completed concentration of the forces of the Ameer, as well as of their reinforcement from Beluchistan. The newspaper mentioned breathes a glowing hatred against England, and announces that the Afghans will prepare a second Kandahar for the English. The manifesto of the Viceroy of India, which sought to convince the Indians of England's friendly disposition towards the Mohammedans and Islam, has been answered by the summons issued by Mohammedan Indians of high standing, which calls England to account for her sins against humanity and for her persecution of Islam, and at the same time calls upon Mohammedans to avenge cruelties by cruelties. The appeal has attained a very wide circulation, in spite of the watchfulness of the police. That it has had an effect, is shown by this fact among others, that the Indians are already beginning to withdraw their deposits from the English banks. The "*Tanin*" reports with great satisfaction that during the last few days a political agitation directed against Russia has attained public expression in Persia, and that in manifestoes which the clergy and the people are preparing.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

NEW FACTS REGARDING THE SINKING OF THE DREADNOUGHT "AUDACIOUS"

OFFICIAL confirmation of the sinking of the British super-Dreadnought "Audacious," the third largest ship of the

English navy, has not yet followed. It is only through American newspapers which have arrived here, but which do not all contain the news, that we learn detailed particulars of the catastrophe. According to them, the "Audacious" sank off the north coast of Ireland on October 27th at 9 a.m., and indeed it has not yet been made clear whether the ship struck on a mine or was hit by a German submarine. With the help of the auxiliary cruiser "Olympic," the whole crew of 960 men were successfully rescued. The "Audacious" was injured directly under the water-line, and began to heel rapidly. The "Olympic" tried to take the battleship in tow, but the cable snapped. In the afternoon the last of the officers left the ship, which could no longer be saved. About 9 o'clock in the evening a violent explosion took place, and the Dreadnought literally shot into the depths.

The following letter from a correspondent of the Hearst newspapers, who was on board the "Olympic" when she rescued the crew of the "Audacious," gives an interesting and detailed account of the catastrophe. In the letter he says:

"Tuesday morning off the coast of Ireland we saw, four or five miles away, a British Dreadnought, a cruiser and a torpedo boat. We made towards them, and found the 'Audacious' making signals to us that she was sinking. Giant waves were breaking over her deck, and in the rough sea the ship listed with her bow heavily to starboard. After every heavy sea a miniature waterfall broke over the whole deck from the starboard side, washing over the feet of the crew of 960 men, who stood drawn up in rank and file.

Again and again the Dreadnought made efforts, in spite of the huge sea, to get a cable to the 'Olympic,' that she might be towed in this way into shallow water. But it was only when a Swedish merchant ship appeared on the scene, picked the cable out of the water and brought it on board of the 'Olympic,' that a connection was successfully made. But hardly had the 'Olympic' begun to go full steam ahead when the colossal strain of the 45,000-ton ocean liner at one end, and the 30,000-ton battleship at the other end, caused the cable to break. In accordance with the orders received from the Admiralty, the 'Olympic' finally, after taking off the whole 960 men of the crew of the 'Audacious,' made her way when darkness set in to Lough Swilly, on the north coast of Ireland, where, it was said, a British squadron, consisting of four Dreadnoughts,

five cruisers, and various destroyers and gunboats, was assembled.

Slowly, scarcely at half-speed, the 'Olympic' finally turned her stern to the wreck of the 'Audacious,' and continued her journey, when all at once a noise like thunder, more dreadful than I ever heard in my life, made our blood freeze in our veins. A huge red semicircle of blinding light, at least a thousand feet in diameter, poured an infinite flood of brightness over sky and ocean astern of us. Scarcely 30 seconds later everything was plunged in deep, pitch-dark night. The powder-magazine of the giant warship had exploded, and one of the greatest British battleships, representing a sum of 50 million marks, had sunk in the ocean. Slowly, without stopping for a second, the 'Olympic' crept forwards through the darkness of the night."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

[The above is a by no means accurate abridgement of the original letter which appeared in some of the American newspapers, one of which I have before me. Besides other deliberate alterations, it makes the "Audacious" sink by the bow, whereas the letter says that "she seemed to be going down by the stern with a heavy list to port, as if she had been torpedoed on the port side." The translator has apparently taken the stern of the sinking ship, shown in the photograph, taken from the "Olympic," which accompanied the original article, to be the bow. A different version of the occurrence, which appeared in the "New York Times," is published by other German newspapers.]

MILITARISM AND INTERNATIONAL LAW

A LEGAL LETTER FROM THE FRONT

By Lieutenant Bredt, Marburg,
Knight of the Iron Cross, also Extraordinary Professor of Law, Member of the House of Deputies.

When, as a warrior wounded by shot and steel, at present in Berlin Hospital, where I am indeed exceedingly well treated and looked after, but yet condemned to do nothing, I read the newspapers, very curious thoughts often come to me. Announcements of lectures, new publications, likewise the beginning of a new term, bring again to my brain, formerly engrossed by military matters only, thoughts of

the science to which I am devoted, and then I reflect upon those matters in the light of my present experiences.

It was in a little den before Namur, that my general once asked me, in what special subjects I read. I answered, "Public law, administrative law, Church law and international law." At this he laughed and said, "Well, you can now make splendid studies in international law, to be sure." And Prince Joachim, who stood by, said: "When you give your first lecture on these matters after the war, I shall come to Marburg without fail. I must hear it." We continued to laugh and joke for a time, but with it all it suddenly became clear to me, that it will, as a matter of fact, not be very easy to lecture to my students after this on international "law" with a serious face. What has become of all the treaties with the other states, not least the treaty of alliance with Italy, and of what use are any diplomatic agreements, if the opponent in the mean time is preparing to make a sudden attack and one sees he only wishes to gain time? Yes and what, too, is neutrality? Have we "violated" Belgian neutrality? What does violating neutrality mean? Then we could also say that England has violated ours. For could we not declare war on Belgium, just as England did on us?

The behaviour of the Belgians, before and during the war, will indeed always remain a riddle. The mysteriously rapid and easy capture of Namur, almost without losses, remains an eternal garland of fame for the . . . corps and its general. But why did the Belgians not rather capitulate, if they intended to offer such a poor resistance? I was present when troops of the . . . division forced their way into the town between Forts Marchovelette and Cognelée, which were still firing. Had Prussian artillerymen been in the forts, we should have been blown to pieces. But, as it was, the forts used up some ammunition in a rather aimless fashion, until our heavy artillery covered them up. I was on Fort Marchovelette pretty soon after its surrender, and saw with interest the effect of our artillery—it had only been moderately severe and the barbettes were still quite intact. But why the garrison had simply bolted from the fort, seemed more than comprehensible. Our shells had so overwhelmed

all the walls, casemates, etc., that with the exception of the barbettes (which were narrow, however) there was no safe space left. In one casemate sat an obviously ailing soldier, still in his bed, with glazed eyes, clutching hands, but with his body all mutilated. In the trenches they lay in dozens. In one trench in front of the fort sat six, who had obviously been playing cards or taking breakfast. They still sat all in their places, but the one with his head torn off, the other with shattered limbs, and so on—a shell had passed between them. Thus terror had seized the poor Belgian mercenaries, and fear for their lives outweighed everything else. This also became clear to me through one experience. The Belgians had constructed round the fort, by cutting down trees and letting them lie, a zone which was simply impassable for any storming column. When I had climbed over it with much trouble, I saw below me a Belgian lying and called to a patrol: "There is a dead man lying here; take him away!" At this a voice sounded below me: "Oh, I am not dead, I am only afraid!" And, in answer to my question, "Good gracious, who are you, then?" "I was in Aix-la-Chapelle for a long time and learned German there. Everything is so dreadful here. Please, do not kill me, whatever you do."—That is called militarism in Belgium.

Then in the evening I was vexed. I had an order to deliver, and was driving past on the high road close to Fort St. Heribert. I made the driver stop and went closer to the fort to have a look at it. It struck me that it had suffered very much less than Marchovelette. But, when I was reminded what o'clock it was, I saw I had no time and drove on. My astonishment can therefore be imagined when I heard in the evening, that the fort was actually still in the possession of the Belgians. And, when I learned, further, that Linde had taken Fort Malonne with four men, I became really annoyed, and considered in all seriousness whether it had not been my duty, at least to make the attempt to take St. Heribert along with the chauffeur. Yet one could not know everything under such circumstances.—Why, in any case, the Belgians did not simply wipe out a Prussian officer, who advanced in uniform up to their trenches, is still a mystery to me to-day.

And now, to return to the "law" of war—there is also the question of the *francs-tireurs*. How are they to be senteneed? Well, our soldiers do not think of eausing any proeeedings to be instituted in such eases. There the present moment holds sway. I was passing alone—also before Namur—through a plaee in whieh great exeitement reigned. Soldiers were running hither and thither, houses were burning, women were kneeling in the street with rosaries and praying aloud. The Austrians were quartered there with their heavy mortars. So when a Prussian uniform eame in sight, my imperial and royal eomrade eame to me and announced that a soldier had been shot from a house, although a dozen other soldiers were inside in that very house. During the seareh for the guilty man, the whole male population of the plaee had made off. But it had not been possible to restrain his men from setting the houses on fire. I eould only answer that I would report the oeeurrenee, for I knew of no other way out—which was quite a legal one.

Another time in one plaee a sentry stationed there stopped me and reported that they had eaptured a man, who had just made some eommunieation through his telephone, obviously to the enemy. "Is the man to be shot?" There I eould say: "No, hand him over to the eourt-martial."—But what beeame of him, God knows, I have no idea.

And then requisitioning. It is also a pretty affair, regulated by international law. In this ease one may say this mueh, that the sensible Belgians, who remained at home, suffered hardly any loss of any kind. Nothing was destroyed; they got their vouehers, and what they had to provide in addition, espeeially out of shops, was paid in eash. But when our troops, worn out, hungry and thirsty, eame into a plaee with empty, but open, houses, and stores in kitchens and eellars—who had the preeedenee then, the abseonded Belgians or our splendid soldiers?

One thing I ean say at any rate: All the stipulations of international law have been proved, so far as our adversaries are eoneerned, to be merely paper, and that very fragile into the bargain. In our own German nation, however, the war has eaused so many splendid manly virtues to emerge, that we, in our materialistie age, would seareely have thought

it possible. And when one sees our lads in grey away there, one is bound to become so proud of them that one says: "I don't care; German militarism is worth more than all international law."

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 3rd.

AN ADMONITION WORTH HEEDING

BERLIN, Dec. 2nd. (Private Telegram.) The Minister of Commerce has published a notice regarding the consumption of bread, which is to be hung up in the waiting-rooms of the officials under him, in the industrial and commercial courts of justice, in the national insurance departments, sick clubs, people's kitchens and dining-establishments, in the work-rooms, dressing-rooms and dining-rooms of industrial works, in the sale-rooms of the co-operative institutions and stores, as well as in the waiting-rooms of the labour-bureaus and the larger trade employment-agencies, in short, in every place where large numbers of people go out and in. It reads as follows:

"Germany stands against a world of enemies, who wish to destroy her. They will not succeed in overcoming our magnificent troops, but they wish to starve us out like a besieged fortress. They will not succeed in that either, for we have enough corn in the country to support our population till the next harvest. Only there must be no waste and corn must not be given as food to cattle. Therefore be saving with bread, so that the hopes of our enemies may be confounded! Have respect for your daily bread, then you will always have it, no matter how long the war may last! Educate your children to this also! Do not despise any piece of bread, because it is no longer fresh! Do not cut off one piece of bread more than you mean to eat! Think always of our soldiers in the field, who would often be happy in advanced posts, if they had the bread that you are wasting. Eat war-bread; you will know it by the letter K. It satisfies and nourishes just as well as any other; if all eat it, we do not require to be anxious whether we shall always have bread.—The person who peels potatoes before boiling them, wastes a good deal; therefore boil the potatoes in their skins, you save by this! Don't throw away scraps of potatoes, meat or vegetables that you cannot make use of, but collect them as food for cattle; the farmers will be glad to send for them!"

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

FRIDAY, DEC. 4TH, 1914

REPORTS FROM THE CHIEF ARMY ADMINISTRATION

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 3rd. (W.T.B.) Yesterday in Breslau His Majesty the Emperor had a conversation with the Commander-in-Chief of the Austro-Hungarian army, His Imperial and Royal Highness the Archduke Frederick, who was accompanied by His Imperial and Royal Highness the Hereditary Archduke Charles Francis Joseph and the Chief of the General Staff, Infantry General Baron Conrad Von Hötzendorf. Later on the Kaiser visited the wounded in the hospitals of the town.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

Main Head-quarters, Dec. 3rd, forenoon. (W.T.B.) Nothing particular has happened in either theatre of war.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

EMPEROR WILLIAM AT CZESTOCHOWA

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 3rd, 1914. (W.T.B.) His Majesty the Emperor visited to-day parts of the Austro-Hungarian and German troops fighting in the neighbourhood of Czestochowa.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE EMPEROR IN BERLIN

QUIETLY, without any parade, almost unobserved, as he departed in August for the western front, the Emperor has now arrived for a short stay in the capital of the Empire. Unsuspecting Berlin, wrapt in the silence of night, has already sheltered him within her walls—Berlin, whose

inhabitants would all have streamed from their houses at the very latest hour and streamed towards Unter den Linden, if they had imagined they might see the Emperor. The Emperor! We all know how strong, especially in the metropolis, the cordial relationship has remained which has bound Berliners to the House of Hohenzollern for centuries. Yet who will compare that which existed formerly, in peace, in ordinary times, with that which exists to-day!

To-day! For more than four months the world-war against Germany's existence has been raging. For more than four months Germany has been filled with fervent gratitude towards her field-grey men at the front, who in fighting and conquering, in standing their ground and in breaking through, have achieved and are achieving every day things never to be forgotten. Our splendid army has grown dearer to our hearts every day—and, if we now think of the Kaiser, we think in the first instance of the *Supreme Commander-in-Chief*. With the Hohenzollern princes the office of Supreme Commander-in-Chief has always been a lofty duty. Frederick the Great, Frederick William II., Frederick William III., Emperor William the Great—who could know so little of Prussia's growth and origin, that he would need to be told how they shared grief and joy, hardships and victory, with their troops?

And our present Supreme Commander-in-Chief has proved afresh by his actions, *how closely with us the ruling house and the national army belong together*. We know that he stayed for months in the west in the Main Headquarters. We have heard how he travelled everywhere to the front of the combatant troops, in order to bestow on Germany's sons his imperial thanks for their heroic courage and their exemplary fulfilment of their duties. This time he was at the front in the east, with Hindenburg's brave men, to uplift their hearts also with the joy of knowing that the Supreme Commander-in-Chief was in their midst. And, if the Emperor now touches at Berlin, he did not come as ruler into his loyal town; Berlin can only offer a momentary lodging to the Supreme Commander-in-Chief. For he will return to the field.

He will return to the field, where three of his sons have

already made their sacrifice to our dear fatherland with their blood or their health. To the field, where the iron dice are still rolling which will decide German's destiny, Germany's existence or non-existence. We do not yet know when the Emperor will *really* come *home* to Berlin; when the day will come, on which in Unter den Linden the festive crowd will throng shoulder to shoulder; on which flags and flowers, carpets and wreaths will decorate Berlin's street of triumph, as so often already in Prussia's glorious history; on which amid ringing of bells and shooting of cannon the victorious troops will march in by the Brandenburg Gate, the Emperor at their head. *But we know, that that day will come.* The residence of the Emperor in Berlin is very *different* just now from what it will be then. The joy is at present more restrained: Berlin feels herself proud to know that her Emperor is residing for a short time within her walls.

"*Berlin Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 4th.

A CONVERSATION WITH THE KHEDIVE

Special Cable.

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 3rd. Your correspondent was received to-day by the Khedive in his mother's *konak*, which is pleasantly situated on the European shore of the Bosphorus, near Bebek. The conversation was principally conducted in German, of which the old pupil of the Viennese Theresianum is a complete master. It naturally concerned the exclusive theme of all discussions, the war, and especially the great military undertaking which is directed against England's most vulnerable spot and on which the fate of Egypt and her ruler depends. The Khedive awaits full of confidence the development of the undertaking and has no doubt of its success, as it is being carefully and cautiously prepared and its execution is placed in the hands of most competent people. The Khedive related sundry things which characterize the English oppression of Egypt and show how it has made itself felt economically. It had become quite impossible to import any goods other than English into Egypt.

In placing contracts it had been the invariable practice from the first, only to consider English houses. With the removal of the political pressure the economic coercion would also cease, and Germany would assume the position in the Egyptian market which she was entitled to. The Khedive gave expression to his admiration for the feats of the German army and its leaders, especially for the masterly strategy of Hindenburg. The cruelties practised against Germans in the English concentration-camps were also touched upon, and the Khedive laid stress on how the accusations regarding the alleged excesses of the Germans looked in the light of these cruelties. The Khedive spoke with great warmth of the personality and the political strivings of our Emperor, whom he had always sincerely revered because of his sympathies for Islam, but in whom he also sees one of the most important statesmen and one conscious of his aims. It has made a deep impression on the Khedive, as a most intelligent observer of economic life, that Germany alone, of all the warring states, did not require to declare any moratorium, that the German banks continue to perform their functions, and that the gold treasure of the Imperial Bank is constantly growing. That even many benevolent critics had thought impossible. Germany had thus completely destroyed the French legend of a poor Germany, that lived only on credit. With the wish that he might be permitted to greet the Khedive again soon as the legimitate ruler in Cairo, your correspondent left the palace on the Bosphorus.

Of the nomination of Prince Hussein as Khedive by the English, I may take this opportunity of remarking, nothing is known here.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 4th.

AGAINST THE POISONING OF THE INTELLECTUAL WEAPONS

[The book referred to is called "Why we are at War," and is published by the Oxford University Press.]

SOME members of the Faculty of History in the University of Oxford have issued a publication which is intended to

defend England's participation in the war. Twenty-six teachers of history and of international law in German high schools have attacked it in a short manifesto, couched in a dignified tone. The manifesto refuses to reply to rude abuse, which one is not accustomed to meet with in university teachers. But it resolutely refutes the accusation of the Oxford scholars, that Germany and the German Emperor wished for war. In this connection it particularizes thus:

"Has Germany ever undertaken or even merely planned a hostile step against England? Did she not strive for honourable friendship with that nation, whose close blood-relationship the Kaiser used to emphasize with the saying, 'Blood is thicker than water'?

Is it, on the other hand, unknown to the gentlemen in Oxford that England, while she made proposals of mediation before all the world, caused it to be known in St. Petersburg, that she would stand behind Russia? Is it not known in Oxford that England had long ago herself violated, by military agreements and measures, that very Belgian neutrality for the protection of which she professed to draw the sword—and that with the consent and co-operation of Belgium?

The Oxonians profess to be historians and experts in international law.

Can they tell us by what right England has subjugated India, occupied Egypt, subdued the Boer states? Why has England up till the most recent period striven against being pledged by international law, and opposed the cultivation of international law by setting governmental instructions, that is to say, the interested policy of England, in the place of international law? Why does she even now again trample underfoot the regulations of international law which were recognized by herself?

If ever a state in the world has pursued merely selfish aims in its political relations, despised the right and exercised its power, it has been England. But the Oxonians acknowledge the attack on Copenhagen (1807) as the only instance of forcible policy on the part of England!

We deplore the disfigurement of the truth and the debasement of science to which Oxford university teachers have descended.

We protest against the poisoning of the intellectual weapons in the conflict of the nations."

The manifesto is signed by Professors Van Calker, Kiel; Daenell, Münster; Fleischmann, Königsberg; Heinrich Harburger, Munich; Kohler, Berlin; Laband, Strassburg; Max Lenz, Hamburg; M. Liepmann, Kiel; F. Von Liszt,

Berlin; Ferdinand Von Martitz, Berlin; Erich Marcks, Munich; F. Meinecke, Berlin; Christian Meurer, Würzburg; Eduard Meyer, Berlin; Th. Niemeyer, Kiel; H. Oncken, Heidelberg; R. Piloty, Würzburg; F. Rachfahl, Freiburg-in-Baden; C. Rodenberg, Kiel; Dietrich Schäfer, Berlin; Theodor Schiemann, Berlin; Stier-Somlo, Cologne; Dr. Karl Strupp, Frankfort-on-the-Main; F. Tönnies, Kiel; Heinrich Triepel, Berlin; and Ph. Zorn, Bonn.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 4th.

SATURDAY, DECEMBER 5TH, 1914

REPORTS FROM CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 4th, Forenoon. (W.T.B.) His Majesty the Kaiser arrived in Berlin yesterday evening for a short stay.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

Main Head-quarters, Dec. 4th, Forenoon. (W.T.B.) On the western theatre of war French attacks upon our troops in Flanders were repeatedly repulsed, likewise in the district north-west of Altkirch, where the French had considerable losses.—In the eastern theatre of war hostile attacks to the east of the Masurian Lakes plateau were beaten off with great losses for the Russians.—Our offensive in Poland is taking its normal course.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE SPEECH OF THE ITALIAN PRIME MINISTER

[The following article is referred to in other newspapers as a Government statement. It may therefore be considered as official.]

THE declarations of the Italian Prime Minister Salandra will produce a great impression, not only in Italy itself,

but also in Europe, as an important pronouncement, and one which indicates the trend of Italy's policy. Salandra attached some importance to the establishment of the fact that Italy has initiated and carried out the neutrality she has hitherto observed, of her own free determination. The Italian statesman wishes to know that the same freedom of determination is preserved to his country in case a further continuation of her neutrality should by any chance appear no longer compatible with the vital interests of the kingdom. Should important alterations in the possessions of the Great Powers become probable as a consequence of the great European complications, then Italy would not consider herself committed to a policy of abstention. This resolute vindication of her position as a Great Power has nothing surprising for the friends and allies of Italy. We had often before heard similar firm and strong accents from the Marchese di San Giuliano, and have expected from the outset that even after his decease there would be found energetic continuers of the work he had commenced. The Salandra Ministry will be assured of a majority in the Italian Chamber for this national and patriotic policy. There exists on the part of the allies of Italy full understanding of the fact that the Apennine kingdom cannot allow itself to be left out of account when European decisions are being made.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 5th.

PRINCE VON BÜLOW APPOINTED AMBASSADOR AT ROME

THE "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" announces: "As the Imperial ambassador at Rome, Von Flotow, is obliged, owing to considerations of health, to enter upon a prolonged leave of absence, His Majesty the Emperor has entrusted Prince Von Bülow with the conduct of the affairs of the Imperial embassy at Rome."

When it was announced here fourteen days ago, that Prince Bülow would go to Rome as representative of the German Empire, and that Herr Von Flotow, who was unwell,

would enter upon furlough, the imperial signature was still wanting below the decree which consummated the appointment of the former Imperial Chancellor. The Emperor, who is at present in Berlin, has now signed the document, and Prince Bülow, who has returned again from Hamburg to the Hotel Adlon at Berlin, is preparing for his departure for Rome. After having observed political events during five and a half years as a mere private gentleman, he is entering the service of the state once more for a limited period and on a special mission. He is entrusted until further notice, which means, for the term of the war, with the conduct of the affairs of the embassy.

The activity of the German ambassador at Rome, Herr Von Flotow, had been adversely criticized during the last few months by some German newspapers. If such a kind of criticism ventures to make its appearance among us, it is not usually based upon any special personal knowledge, nor yet upon any knowledge of the whole circumstances. We often judge according to the outward appearance and frequently content ourselves—as when we represent political occurrences which are difficult to penetrate—with a ready-made opinion, instead of going to the root of the matter. That is how Prince Lichnowsky was dealt with, although he estimated the political situation in London (at least in regard to the decisive and principal questions) in a very accurate manner. Herr Von Flotow has also been too hastily made responsible here and there for a development which even the strongest man could not have diverted into other channels.

Herr Von Flotow was dispatched to Rome, when Herr Von Jagow assumed the position of Secretary of State after Kiderlen-Waechter's death in January, 1913. He came from the Brussels embassy and was, somewhat earlier still, report-reading councillor in the Foreign Office. His illness debarred him from that social activity, that omnipresence and that constant assertion of oneself, which are specially desirable and necessary in Rome. But he estimated men and things correctly, tactfully avoided everything that could make a difficult situation still more difficult, and had succeeded in acquiring the confidence and the friendship of

the now deceased San Giuliano. He was not able to soften the feeling of hostility towards Germany, which has found expression since the beginning of the war in a large section of the Italian press, and was still less able to change it into a feeling of friendliness towards Germany. He did not succeed in diverting from the goal of their wishes those circles which looked towards Austria with resentment and longing. But these feelings in the press, and in political or politicizing circles, are not born of the moment; they are the result of an agitation of many years' standing and of an intellectual movement, which has been stimulated by many an error, and the reasons for what we see to-day lie in a now-distant past, beyond the reach of the activity of any single personality whatever. The efforts of diplomacy could only be directed towards strengthening the policy of neutrality proclaimed by San Giuliano, while accepting it without susceptibility and showing that it was understood. Restriction to such a procedure was already necessitated by the fact that the Italian statesmen, like Salandra the day before yesterday, were able to declare that the European conflict had broken out "without any participation or collusion whatever on the part of Italy."

Since, as we have said, at a time like the present it was necessary that the complete exercise of his energy should not be hindered by any bodily weakness, it is at once intelligible and reasonable that the ailing ambassador should leave Rome on furlough. Prince Bülow will now appear as the representative of Germany in the city where he has enjoyed those delightful hours of peace and leisure, and he is the man who can soonest have a favourable influence upon the progress of affairs. Prince Bülow's foreign policy has often been determinedly opposed in these columns, and although the whole blame for everything must not be attributed to this Bülovian policy now, yet the events have not disproved the correctness of the opinion then expressed by us. But there can exist no doubt that Prince Bülow possesses the most brilliant qualifications for the *rôle* of the mediating statesman, and particularly for the *rôle* at Rome. No other would bring with him the same authority, the same knowledge of affairs and personalities, the same skill

in negotiation. No other knows so well the paths of Roman life and Roman policy.

Nevertheless, Prince Bülow himself will not wish expectations to be connected with his mission, which go beyond the measure of the attainable. Even he, with all his great capabilities, with all his sagacity and diplomatic ability, cannot transform in a day a situation which is the result of so long a development. He has to reckon with the resistance and the organized opposition of those circles whom Italian neutrality does not satisfy, and to whom an active intervention in favour of England, France, and Russia appears full of promise, and he may have read certain articles in the "*Corriere della Sera*," which are the preliminary manœuvre of this opposition party. He knows also that things have not altered during the last little while, that the pressure of those who are greedy for action is not losing the slightest portion of its violence, and he has not gathered for the first time from Salandra's speech, quite as energetic as it was sagacious, that even the Italian Government, which is intent upon the preservation of its neutrality, must reckon with the feeling of the nation. But he is not less aware that the King, the Government, and the circles which are not numbered among the anti-German clique, wish a strongly national policy and not one of adventure, that they wish to maintain the position of Italy at the peace, without drawing the country into the war. There is no fundamental objection to be made to their policy thus formulated, and this is the point at which the conciliatory skill of Prince Bülow will presumably step in. The manner in which Prince Bülow's mission will shape itself, depends, indeed, only partly on himself, only partly on Italian feelings and tendencies, and, above and beyond these, upon the events at the theatre of war. But in any case Prince Bülow is rendering a service to Germany at this time, for which he must be thanked. T. W.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 5th.

THE BATTLE WITH THE ENGLISH

[The following is an extract from an account by Reinhard Weer of his experiences in the campaign in the west.]

We have been engaged for ten days west of Lille, not far from Armentières, in a pitched battle against an English army—my battery as a link in the giant chain of big guns that shower upon the enemy every day a hail of fire and iron, and we have long given up counting the days on which we fight, as almost every day brings fighting. Besides the English, there are opposing us Anglo-Indian colonial troops and some French batteries.

We make the discovery daily that we have in front of us an adversary of unparalleled stubbornness and toughness, who is scarcely to be shaken by the sharpest file-fire, by the most terrible rain of shrapnel and shell. We gain ground slowly, infinitely slowly, and every foot of soil is dearly bought with sacrifices. The English lie in rows in the trenches we have stormed, just as the rifle-butts or bayonets of the stormers had mowed them down; they had neither wavered nor given ground. It must be admitted that this adversary deserves, from a military standpoint, the highest respect. We have the best army in the world, and may take credit for this with justified pride, but we do not wish on that account to shut our eyes to the knowledge that we may learn much in many respects from the English method of warfare. In many practical matters, especially in what concerns clothing, commissariat, technics of the transmission of news, the British may be superior to us. It was quite astonishing, to mention one detail only, what quantities of excellent preserves of all kinds we found in the captured English trenches.—Their flying corps is to all appearance excellent. Not a day passes, on which five to ten airmen do not examine our positions, while the German airmen, whose achievements may of course be better, only very rarely allow themselves to be seen.—The English have applied the experiences of their colonial wars to European conditions in an especially skilful manner. I saw near Prémesques a deserted encampment, constructed entirely of straw, with high straw walls and numberless straw huts

inside, obviously imitated from South African or Indian natives—a splendid protection against wind and cold. Cut and colour of uniforms, likewise tested in the colonies, are the most practical imaginable; the elastic putties, used by us only for sport, appeared to me especially worthy of imitation; they remain on the dead who have fallen after days of fighting as if they were moulded on, and they form a comfortable and warm leg-covering and one which dries again quickly after getting wet. Very many of our officers are already to be seen wearing these English putties.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 5.

THE ENGLISH AS BARBARIANS

[Under this heading the "*Kölnische Zeitung*" of December 5th publishes an article which begins by calling the attention of Americans to passages in a book called "Boone the Backwoodsman," by John S. C. Abbott, in which the British Government is severely arraigned for calling in the Indians to its assistance during the American War of Independence. The writer then goes on to say that, when he was a war correspondent in Egypt in 1882, he saw Egyptian wounded being killed by British soldiers. He then concludes with the following slanderous paragraph, to which the editor adds the equally slanderous remark in brackets:]

A STATEMENT to a similar effect has been made in regard to the present war by Burgomaster Dr. Merkt, who has returned wounded to Munich from the theatre of war. He said to a reporter of the "Augsburg Evening Gazette:" "The English advance ruthlessly and do not give quarter under any circumstances. Any German, whether wounded or unwounded, who falls into their hands is at once shot." (This is also confirmed from another quarter.)

GOD PUNISH ENGLAND!

THE "Hanover Advertiser" has received the following letter from the front from a lieutenant of the *landwehr*:

As a good Hanoverian I send you from French soil the heartiest, true-German greeting, and beg you to grant a modest corner to the following lines:

"GOD PUNISH ENGLAND!" "MAY HE PUNISH HER!"

That is the new greeting of our troops. Suggested by some one or other, it is spreading. He who hears it for the first time is surprised, understands, and it goes further on its round. Everywhere here, when an officer or private enters a room, he does not say "Good day," or even "Adieu" when he goes out, but "God punish England!" and the answer, "May He punish her!" Oh, it is pleasant to German ears, and the customary greeting has seldom been so much reflected upon, as now. "May He punish her!" Yes, indeed, that is what we want, and that is why we Germans have come away, and left our home and our families, to punish all who have robbed us of peace.

And you dear ones at home, you men who remain behind, keep it before your eyes. Our motto is, like yours, "God punish England!" And when you are sitting at your usual table in the restaurant, think of it. Don't say, "*Prosit*," when you drink; no, do like us, say "God punish England!" and answer "May He punish her!"

It refreshes the heart, when the company-leader greets his company in the morning. Instead of wishing a good morning, for every morning close to the enemy is to us a—good—morning: we do not need to wish one another that. But an iron voice rings across the market-place of V.: "Attention! God punish England!" and from three hundred throats there meets us the cry: "May He punish her!"

Perhaps the greeting will also take up its abode in our dear Hanover for the period of the campaign, and perhaps other newspapers and other German districts will take up the suggestion. And with this good-bye. "May He punish her!"

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 5th.

A VISIT TO THE FRONT

[From a special correspondent's letter from Brussels I extract the following interesting passage.]

I saw next day some English prisoners, but no one speaks to them, neither officers nor soldiers; they are only saluted silently and stiffly, as they march past, by our officers and men putting the hand to the cap, and so I thought it improper for me to approach them.

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 5th.

THE HOPELESSNESS OF A HOSTILE OFFENSIVE IN THE WEST

The fortified positions of the opposing forces are still close to and facing each other in Belgium and France. The decision seems to be postponed on both sides. In one breath the press of the Allies speaks of German exhaustion and of the accumulation of large new German armies. Hope and anxiety speak simultaneously out of all their news from the theatre of war. Obviously a postponement of the decision lies especially in the interest of England. We know how ponderously the apparatus for ekeing out the British army works. And, again, how could England's trump-card, the long duration of the war, be played, if a great German victory were soon to break through and roll up the front of the line of defence, especially in the north? But our enemies, to be sure, wished to advance themselves and drive us out of France and Flanders. French opinions still indulge in this view. Could it be the case that General Joffre's plans really culminate in this? I consider that head and front of the whole resistance of our enemies to be far too gifted, to believe still in the success of a strategic offensive against Germany on a large scale. Joffre at one time surveyed our military position with such quickness and certainty, that we must not credit him now with judging less clearly during the months-long standstill of operations. He is looking toward the east. Confidently, but without self-deception, rather angrily or resignedly, than hopefully and joyfully.

The peculiarity of the positions on both sides causes an offensive operation of the army to become primarily a trial of strength. Talent for organization and gifted leadership must in the first instance give place to brute force. The attacker requires in the extremely difficult battle-ground, which is so by nature and because of the art of fortification, many times the military strength of his opponent, in order to win. Does such a preponderance exist in the case of our enemies? The Imperial Chancellor spoke on December 2nd of the immense superiority of our enemies. It is still there, taking west and east together, but it is decreasing

every day. Since Islam espoused our side, the strength of England must be split up, while that of her enemies increases rapidly. The same thing will in all probability happen with France. Morocco, Tunis and Algiers will draw to themselves once more the forces which were so thoughtlessly withdrawn from these places. Nor is it without significance that the "Times" is at this particular time pathetically bewailing the English losses. In the fighting in the Yser district, 50,000 English and Indians, in the total fighting so far 84,000 men in dead, wounded and prisoners, are said to have been lost. Since October 31st, when the Prime Minister Asquith reckoned the total losses at 57,000 men, 27,000 must since have been added; a number which we can only rightly appreciate if we consider its relation to the strength of the English army. The Expeditionary Force was originally, in round numbers, 100,000 strong, three army-corps, and it was gradually increased, by Indians, Canadians, and Territorial troops, to six or seven army-corps. Altogether half a million combatants, inclusive of marines and recruits, may have been sent to Flanders. The "Times" makes no mention of the number of those who have become unfit for service because of illnesses. But we know that all sorts of army-illnesses, including typhus, have overtaken the exotic troops, who are in part very young and not accustomed to the climate. It may be estimated that the decrease owing to illness will probably amount to 40,000 men, so that a total loss of 124,000 men, that is to say, 24 per cent., is to be recorded. England's zeal for adventure in Flanders may be pretty well subdued by this fact.

Things do not look much better as regards the weakening of the French army. A Bernese source reckoned the total losses of France in dead, wounded and prisoners at 667,000 men. But the number of prisoners included (167,000) is incorrect. As long ago as November 1st, 191,756 captured Frenchmen were officially counted in Germany. To these must be added those who were at that time in course of transportation, and the losses of the last five weeks. As we also know of severe losses in the French army from illness, and as the negro troops are becoming gradually

more unfit for fighting owing to climatic conditions, the army may have lost altogether almost half a million fighting men, that is to say, about 20 per cent. of the original field-army, which was up to the maximum of French training, and which could be estimated in October at 2½ million men.

Germany has not yet reached the end of her strength by a long way, in contrast to the last efforts of the French—the calling out of the 19-years-old troops (and soon, probably, the 18-years-old) and the enlistment of the troops of the auxiliary service, who are physically of less value—and in contrast to the problematical English recruiting. Very strong sections of our *landsturm* are still waiting to be called out. Our recruits who were levied according to law in the summer, and those enlisted in the autumn, are not yet at the front, and the mustering of the reserve for 1915 is only beginning a few months earlier than in peace. More volunteers are presenting themselves than can be accepted. In all these forces we possess an army of millions in reserve, which we can either still throw into the fight or into the scale during the peace-negotiations.

Against these poor prospects for a hostile offensive stand important German fighting values: a firmly-knitted, uniform discipline, the unshakable belief in our moral right, and the tactical strength of our positions in France and Belgium. Behind the foremost lines lies again a series of captured and newly-armed fortified places, which cannot be overrun, and, finally, our great German fortresses of the western frontier still remain quite intact. The communications with the rear have been perfected in the most favourable manner conceivable, so that the echelon service for transporting to front or rear is reliable and works quickly, and the resources of the commissariat are increased by the utilization of the enemy's territory.

To what end would a trial of strength on the part of our enemies there lead to? We certainly do not undervalue their energy and readiness to make sacrifices. But so far the strength of our adversaries has not been able to express itself to any great degree except in the defensive. It was sufficient for that purpose and it is perhaps strong enough for it for some time yet. But what prospect has

an operative break-through, which is based upon a mass of soldiers, which lacks uniformity of all fighting values? We can depend upon it that Joffre does not overlook the fact that his allies possess only problematical value for the attack. Should an offensive really be attempted, however, the German commanders can only feel satisfaction in the fact, if the Anglo-French front should experience in its own person what it means to carry out an attack in the Yser district or against the strong lines in France. But a kind of fierce delight would seize our brave troops at the front, if the first step were left to the enemy for once.

E. Moraht, Major (retired).

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 5th.

FOUR PORTUGUESE EXPEDITIONS TO AFRICA

MOBILIZATION OF A DIVISION

Lisbon, Dec. 5th. (W.T.B.) The Prime Minister Machado stated in both Houses of Parliament, that four expeditions have been equipped for service in Africa. At the same time a decree was issued that measures should be taken for the mobilization of a division which is to be ready to go to any required scene of action.

The destination of the Portuguese army remains doubtful even after these statements of Machado's. England certainly requires military assistance at many points in the African continent, so much so, that she will certainly not permit the Portuguese expeditionary force to act in the interests of the republic. Therefore one can hardly regard the Portuguese colonies as the goal of the expeditions. But should they land in the Portuguese possessions in West or East Africa, this will only take place in order that from that point they may be set in motion against Germans or Boers. Their employment in Egypt still remains the most probable; especially the division, which is to be ready later on, may be sent to that scene of action, which is gradually drawing thither more and more of England's auxiliary nations.

E. M.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 5th.

DEPUTY BASSERMANN ON THE WAR

At the farewell gathering of the National Liberal party Dep. Bassermann delivered a speech in which, among other things, he said:

"We know it: the German eagle will victoriously unfold his pinions and ascend to a prouder height than ever. And we shall know how to keep a firm hold also for all time coming of the countries which are manured with German blood. Our hot love for our German fatherland makes us strong to make the greatest sacrifices. But let us therefore also keep a firm hold of what we have won, and acquire in addition what we need. Past bloody war to splendid victory—let that be the watchword of this great time!"

As opposed to this the declaration of our party in the Reichstag emphasizes the right of all nations to their integrity and independence.

"*Vorwärts*," Dec. 5th.

THE *LANDSTURM* OF THE SECOND LEVY CALLED OUT.

The "*Reichsanzeiger*" publishes the following decree in regard to the calling out of the *landsturm*:

We, William, by the grace of God German Emperor and King of Prussia, etc., hereby decree in virtue of Article II. § 25 of the law of February 11th, 1888, regarding alterations of military service, in the name of the Empire, as follows:

§ 1. All members of the *landsturm* of the second levy, who have entered it out of the first levy, are hereby called out, in so far as they have not already been called out by decrees of August 1st and August 15th, 1914.

Members called out are to report themselves to the *landsturm* roll according to the detailed order of the Imperial Chancellor.

§ 2. This decree does not apply to the Royal Bavarian domains.

§ 3. This decree comes into force on the day of its promulgation.

Attested under Our own royal hand and imperial seal affixed.

Given in the Main Head-quarters, November 27th, 1914.

(L.S.) William.

Von Bethmann Hollweg.

In virtue of this decree, the Imperial Chancellor gives notice:

1. The object of calling-out is in the first instance merely the effecting of enrolment in the lists.

2. Those called out, who are residing in this country, must report themselves to the *landsturm* roll, so far as this has not been done already, with the civilian president of the Reserve Committee of the place in which they reside, during the period from the 16th to the 20th December, 1914, inclusive.

3. Those called out, who are residing out of the country, must report themselves at once, so far as this is possible and has not been done already, either in writing or by word of mouth at the German embassies abroad, in order that they may be enrolled in special lists to be drawn up by them.

The *landsturm* of the second levy, which is now called up, so far as that was not done in August, consists of two portions. The first is composed of those trained men of the *landsturm*, who have been transferred to the *landsturm* after completion of their service in the *landwehr* in the standing army; the second of the untrained men, who have been transferred from the *landsturm* of the first levy into the second after they had completed their thirty-ninth year. The trained *landsturm* of the second levy was called out immediately after the outbreak of the war, and joined the army during the last few months. The present summons therefore refers only to the untrained men of the *landsturm* between 39 and 45 years of age. The latter are only to report themselves in the first instance in order that they may be included in the lists. In regard to their call to the colours a special order will be issued later.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 5th.

SUNDAY, DECEMBER 6TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, December 5th, a.m. (W.T.B.) In Flanders and to the south of Metz French attacks were repulsed yesterday.—Near La Bassée, in the Argonne

Forest and in the district to the south-west of Altkirch, our troops made progress. In the fighting to the east of the Masurian Lakes the position is favourable; minor enterprises there resulted in 1,200 prisoners.—In Poland our operations proceed normally.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

CORRECTION OF A FALSE RUSSIAN REPORT

BERLIN, Dec. 5th. (W.T.B.) The assertion contained in the Russian *communiqué* of November 29th, that a German attack at Czestochowa had failed with heavy losses, is false. The contrary is true: an attack of the 17th Russian army-corps, which advanced to 60 yards from us, was repulsed on the day in question with extraordinarily heavy losses for the Russians.—The Russians left a very large number of dead and wounded behind and were compelled to shift their positions further back.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 6th.

POLITICAL REVIEW OF THE WEEK

THE SITTING OF THE REICHSTAG ON DECEMBER 2ND.—BETHMANN HOLLWEG'S SETTLEMENT OF ACCOUNTS WITH ENGLAND.—PROMISES FOR THE FUTURE.—THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE FREE COMMITTEE.—SALANDRA'S PROGRAMME.—PRINCE BÜLOW IN ROME

BY

PAUL MICHAELIS.

THE sitting of the Reichstag on December 2nd was bound to make a solemn and encouraging impression, as well on the numerous participators in the gathering as on the great mass of the German nation. People had almost forgotten that the matter in question on that occasion was the granting in due form of a second five milliard marks for war requirements. However large the sum may be in itself, even in comparison with the war-credits voted by

our adversaries, it is nevertheless characteristic of the whole political situation, that questions of money were not discussed at all. It was simply self-evident for every representative of the nation, to whatever party he might belong, that the Imperial Government must be granted, without a quiver of the eyelid, everything that appears requisite for the execution of the military tasks which have been forced upon us by our enemies. It was therefore only one single man out of all the delegates, Herr Liebknecht, who by remaining seated permitted himself a very ill-timed demonstration against the milliards credit. As we have learned since from the declaration of the leaders of the Social Democratic party in the Reichstag, there was a question in this instance of a breach of party-discipline, which is most deeply deplored by the party itself, and the Social Democratic party will, it is to be hoped, not lose much time in drawing the conclusions which necessarily arise therefrom. But, even if those foreign countries which are hostile to us overwhelm Herr Liebknecht with their appreciation, the approval of the remaining 396 Reichstag delegates only stands out all the more brilliantly from this background. Like all the civilian parties, Delegate Haase also declared in the name of the Social Democrats, that they agree to the credits which are demanded, because the German nation must now also still devote its whole strength to the protection of the country.

The most important feature of the sitting of the Reichstag on December 2nd was therefore the establishment of the fact that the German nation is to-day, four months after the beginning of the war, every whit as unanimous and determined as on August 4th. And in this connection we may venture to welcome the speech of the Imperial Chancellor Von Bethmann Hollweg as the right word at the right time. It could not but be the case, that the Chancellor on this occasion disburdened his mind of much that he had learned perforce in the course of the war up till then. One perceived with satisfaction, that he espoused the cause of our defenceless fellow-countrymen who are living abroad, and who have unfortunately been sinned against in a manner that speaks shame on all civilization, in order to add: "The

world must learn that no one may harm one hair of a German with impunity." This may seem at the present moment like a bill drawn upon the future at an indefinite date; but we build our hopes securely upon its being met in due course to the uttermost farthing. Again, in regard to the reasons, or more correctly the pretexts, with which our adversaries try to explain the breach of peace, Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg referred to further material which had been produced in the last month or two. It lay in the nature of the circumstances, that in doing so he dealt in the first place with the peculiar position of the English Government in regard to the Belgian Government, and disclosed it in its full untruthfulness. But yet he did not, in doing so, forget Russia's share, and he said: "The apparent responsibility rests upon those persons in Russia who engineered and carried out the general mobilization of the Russian army. The real responsibility lies with the Government of Great Britain." Who carries the responsibility, may also bear the burden.

Away beyond what has been, and what is, Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg cast a brief, but encouraging, glance into the future of the German Empire. It was a confession and a promise. If he greeted it as a deliverance and a blessing, that the whole rubbish and refuse of misunderstanding, ill will and distrust had now been swept away, then one must apportion to the Government also a share of the blame for the previous conditions. But the present is most certainly not the proper moment for drawing up lists of old sins. The only thing that matters is the assurance of the Chancellor that things will be otherwise in the future. Not as if there will not be parties even in the future. Even the freest and most united nation requires political parties, according to the view of the Chancellor, with whom we thoroughly agree on this particular point. But Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg made the promise that, so far as he was concerned, there would be Germans only in future political strife. May these words outlive the war and contribute to realize the great object of a united and free nation better than in the time before the war.

These views into the future, delightful as they may be in themselves, cannot of course assist us to bear any part of what the day requires and demands. Our business at present is to build up increasingly the military and economic power of resistance of the nation. It was a matter of course that the Reichstag required to express itself in greater detail regarding the tasks which fall into the economic domain and which are still becoming necessary. In normal circumstances the whole Reichstag would have dealt with these questions in days-long debates. This time it did not seem fitting to explain before all the world the separate technical matters of administrative and social measures. Exhaustive discussions were restricted to the Free Committee composed of representatives of all parties, in whose sittings the remaining delegates might also take part, but of which only a very summary report has been made public. That such a method has very many objections against it, does not require any close proof. But there was no other method open in the present circumstances, and we hope that, in spite of this, many a useful suggestion has been made in the Free Committee which can be turned to profit by the proper authorities in the interests of the preservation of our economic life.

Almost simultaneously with the German Reichstag, the Italian Chamber also met. The newly-formed Salandra Ministry introduced itself to the deputies, and the Prime Minister Salandra delivered a programme-speech, the importance of which reaches far beyond the confines of Italy. In substance the Italian Prime Minister sought to show, first, that the neutral line, which had hitherto been adhered to, had corresponded to Italy's interests as well as to her treaties; and, then, that Italy must make her further conconduct dependent upon her conditions of existence. Italy must maintain her position as a Great Power and also prevent the comparative decline of her power. Therefore a strongly-armed neutrality was requisite, one which was equal to any contingency. We may be able to read very different possibilities out of these declarations, but we must be clear at least on this point, that Italy will not allow herself to be pushed aside when the day of settlement

has arrived. It is also hardly open to doubt, that, in spite of some political groups who would rather force Italy to the side of the Triple *Entente* to-day than to-morrow, the great majority of the Italian Chamber will give the Government a free hand in regard to the moment of a possible active intervention. In such circumstances the representation of the German Empire to the Italian Government gains an unusual significance. It corresponds to the political situation that the German Government, in place of the German ambassador Von Flotow, who has taken ill, has entrusted Prince Bülow with the conduct of the affairs of the German embassy at Rome. Perhaps it has not been easy for Prince Bülow, who retired more than five years ago after a career full of honours and successes to his wonderful Villa Malta at Rome, to return once more to the diplomatic machinery and, moreover, to a position so full of responsibilities. But we must be grateful to him for his decision. He is more acclimatized to the difficult Roman soil than any other living diplomatist. In addition to this he enjoys justified confidence in all influential circles. Although the further course of development does not depend upon the diplomatic art of a single contemporary, yet we may be convinced that Prince Bülow will devote himself to his task with all his strength. The more strongly the further successes of the German and Austrian armies support his endeavours, the easier will his task become for him.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 6th.

WHERE GERMANY GETS HER REINFORCEMENTS FROM

[The report from Petrograd, which "The Times" of December 2nd published, said that the Russians were inflicting terrible punishment on the Germans. In case the Danish newspaper might have mistranslated from the English, I have procured a copy of its December 3rd issue. It says, "where the Russians have inflicted great loss upon them." Either the "*Kölnische Zeitung*" or the censor has therefore deliberately altered the words used by "*Politiken*" into the exact opposite. The German newspapers systematically avoid any mention of heavy losses. See, however,

"The Printing of Portions of the Lists of Losses," under date Dec. 12th.]

ACCORDING to the Copenhagen newspaper "*Politiken*," the London "Times" recently published the following report from St. Petersburg. "The Capital waits impatiently on news from Poland. The reports to hand contribute to increase the tension. In spite of the climatic difficulties the Germans hold their positions near Lodz and Lowicz. They inflicted very heavy losses on the Russians. They are now awaiting reinforcements, *but where is Germany to get her reinforcements from?*" The man can be assisted, even if his delight in the supposed helplessness of Germany is somewhat troubled in the process. Germany will *not* get her reinforcements from yellow, brown and black men, like the English, for whom the coloured men, whom at other times they only favour with kicks, are good enough to be allowed to be shot for them. Germany gets her reinforcements from among her own people! It would be desirable, for the benefit of the arithmeticians among our enemies, who think they have been clever enough to discover, that Germany has reached the end of her levies of men, that they could get a glimpse just for once of life, as it is lived at the present time in Germany. Then many of these wise gentlemen would indeed see something to astonish them! A bustle and activity *just as in peace*, as indeed prisoners of enemy nations have already repeatedly declared in letters to their homes. It is also part of this picture, that one hardly notices any visible sign of the absence of our millions in the field. Splendid-looking fellows still walk past us in such plenty that pale envy would seize the French and English if they saw them, and they would at once stick their recruiting-badges in their button-holes. Dozens of years of the *landsturm*, of whom perhaps the half are former reservists, are still following their unwarlike occupations. Why? Not that they are unfit, as the "Times"-man seems to assume. On the contrary, the greater part of them are not called out, not because of physical defects, but because they are *not required*. In fact, the beginning of their time of service lay in the period before our last army-reform bill, and even after its introduction we had still in round numbers 40,000

supernumeraries fit for service every year. These millions of smart young men still wear civilian dress, because the fatherland has *not yet required* them. To these are to be added the countless host of reservists and recruits of the year 1914, who at the present time are learning the trade of war and are burning to show where Germany can get her reinforcements from. The recruits of the year 1914 have been enlisted with us at the same time as in peace, rather later than earlier, and those of 1915 will only be enlisted next year. How, on the other hand, the English and French must be straining their eyes looking for recruits! The French army has already incorporated the recruits of 1915, and the turn of those of 1916 may come before that of ours of 1915. And then the poor Englishmen! The recruiting struggle against their own football-players is becoming almost as hard as that upon the battlefield. And then they go away and tread and knead their white, yellow, brown and black vassals under the yoke of war "for freedom and civilization." Much luck may they have! Germany prefers to fight her battles with Germans.

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 6th.

ENGLISH CRITICISM

[Under the above title the "*Frankfurter Zeitung*" of Dec. 6th selects for translation two passages, and two only, towards the end of "Eyewitness's" extremely interesting descriptive account published on Dec. 4th in "The Times": the first begins at, "The Germans are indeed no unworthy foes," and ends at "important stretch of coastline"; the second begins at "This war is going to be one of exhaustion." The extremely significant passage referring to the German losses which comes between these two passages in the original is deliberately omitted. As I have remarked above, the Germans seem to avoid any mention of heavy losses incurred by themselves. I have looked in vain so far for any published estimate of their total losses, while they are constantly trying to reckon up the total losses of the Allies.]

MONDAY, DECEMBER 7TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 6th, forenoon. (W.T.B.) Last night the place Vermelles (south-east of Béthune), the further holding of which under the continual artillery-fire of the French would have demanded needless sacrifices, was evacuated by us according to plan. Those buildings which were still standing had previously been blown up and our troops occupied prepared positions east of the place. So far the enemy has been unable to follow.—To the west and south-west of Altkirch the French renewed their attacks with considerable forces but without success; they suffered heavy losses.—Otherwise nothing happened in the west worthy of mention.—In the theatre of war to the east of the Masurian Lakes the adversary remained quiet.—The course of the fighting for Lodz corresponds, now as formerly, to our expectations.—In Southern Poland there were no changes.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

LODZ TAKEN BY OUR TROOPS

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 6th, afternoon. (W.T.B.) Lodz was taken by our troops this afternoon. The Russians there are retreating after suffering heavy losses.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

NO RETREATING MOVEMENTS ON THE YSER CANAL

BERLIN, Dec. 6th. (W.T.B.) The reports, which have been circulated abroad, of retreating movements of the German troops on the Yser Canal are false.

THE CHIEF OF THE GENERAL STAFF VISITS THE EMPEROR

WOLFF'S TELEGRAPH BUREAU announces unofficially from Berlin under date December 6th: "The Chief of the General Staff of the field-army submitted to His Majesty a report on the position of the war."

THE VIOLATION OF SWISS NEUTRALITY

ENGLISH AND FRENCH APOLOGIES—AN ENGLISH RESERVATION

[See under date Dec. 3rd.]

BERN, Dec. 6th. (W.T.B.) In reply to the remonstrance which the Federal Council addressed to the British and French Governments, in regard to English flying-machines' having flown over Swiss territory, the French ambassador has handed in an explanation from the French Foreign Minister to the effect that he sincerely regretted the occurrence, so far as it was proved. The occurrence could certainly only be ascribed to inadvertence. For the rest, the French Government laid greater weight than ever on Swiss neutrality; it wished it to be observed by their troops, whether as regards the territory proper of the Confederacy or the air above it.

The British Government caused to be delivered to-day to the Federal Council through its ambassador a note, in which it states, that the airmen who took part in the attack on the Zeppelin wharf had definite instructions not to fly over Swiss territory. If they had done so in spite of this, it was to be ascribed to inadvertence, and to the difficulty of verifying the real position of a flying-machine at a great height. In virtue of the proofs laid before it on the part of Switzerland, that Swiss territory had been flown over, the British Government was very anxious to assure the Federal Council that this had happened contrary to its intentions and it therefore expressed its lively regret. The British Government wishes, in this connection, to put on

record, that no general conclusions are to be drawn, from the instructions given to its airmen, or from its regret expressed to the Federal Council that they had not been observed, that it recognizes a principle of international law, in regard to the height of sovereignty over the air, as indisputably valid. The Federal Council has thanked the two Governments for their explanations and made use of the opportunity to state afresh to the British Government that, with respect to the fact that no limitation by international law of the height of sovereignty over the air existed, it must assert the latter in its full extent, and that, on the occasion of the mobilization of its troops, it had already issued corresponding instructions for the protection of the same.

Zürich, Dec. 7th. (Private Telegram.) The Swiss press expresses its satisfaction at the settlement of the airmen incident. It particularly emphasizes the sentence in the French explanation, that the French laid greater weight than ever on Swiss neutrality, which they wished to see observed, whether as regards the territory of the Confederacy or the air above it. On the other hand the reservation made in the English note is not overlooked. The incident of November 21st, however, is regarded as now quite closed

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 7th.

A TRANSPARENT PIECE OF BLUFF

London, Dec. 6th.—The Admiralty gives notice, that the German ship "Berlin," which was recently interned at Trondhjem, was fitted up as a mine-layer. As she now had no mines on board, these would probably have been sown broadcast by her on the high seas. Ships were to be warned of the grave danger. Hitherto deep water had been regarded as safe. But now even there they must proceed with great caution.

(Remark of Wolff's Telegraph Bureau: The aim of this latest production of English official reporting is transparent enough. It is a piece of bluff, intended to cast suspicion

on the German methods of naval warfare and in order to intimidate the neutrals still further. Worthy of note is the faulty logic in the various declarations of the Admiralty. It is now said all at once, that deep waters had been till now to be looked upon as free from mines. In their instructions of November 4th, regarding the North Sea as a military area, the same Admiralty represented the voyage across the northern North Sea as imperilled by mines, although on account of the great depth of water mines cannot lie there at all.)

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 7th.

Professor William Ostwald has said to a Swedish journalist, in regard to Germany's intentions, a number of things which have been more or less misunderstood abroad and have also displeased the neutrals. That scholar is reported to have declared that Germany had attained, thanks to its organizing ability, a higher stage of civilization than the other nations, and that the result of the war would be the organization of Europe under German leadership. The Russian scholars, authors and artists have now drawn up a reply to the declaration of the "German intellectuals," and in this Russian rejoinder it is said that "the legions of Germany" showed to humanity in a disgraceful way that "the dreadful beast still lives in man." Gorki, the president of the Tolstoi Society, Davidoff, Stanislanski and the old liberal Struve seem to know nothing of how their army ravages in Galicia, and how the German civilians are dragged to Siberia, and they protest in impassioned language against the destruction of works of art in Belgium and France, against the demolition of towns, against the "infamous treatment which is meted out to defenceless victims, old men and women." While the German press declines to enlarge upon future possibilities, Haeckel has sketched out in "The Monistic Century" a complete plan of partition, conquered London, given half of Belgium to Holland and half to the German Empire, and annexed the Congo State, a great part of the English colonies, the north-east of France, Poland and the Russian

Baltic provinces; while some other German professors have, as it appears, caused uneasiness to many citizens of the smaller states by the exposition of their political views in the same periodical. The Swiss scholar Auguste Forel declares with great heat that these gentlemen spoke with contempt of these small states, which had therefore every reason to be on their guard against Germany, and he asserts that "even little Switzerland will defend herself to the last drop of blood against your plans of invasion and hegemony." In London a letter has been published in which the once discreet French national-economist Yves Guyot gives Alsace-Lorraine to his country and Posen to the Poles, and in Milan Maeterlinck has again assured the Italians in a speech, that the Germans had undermined Brussels, Ghent, Bruges and Antwerp. And Anatole France, who had previously praised silence, thanks in an open letter Theophilus Braga, the president of the Portuguese Academy of Sciences, who speaks in a manifesto of the glorification of "Teutonic vandalism" by the German intellectuals, these "degenerate intelligences."

The Dutch magazine "*De Amsterdammer*" has published two letters by "one of the best-known philosophical scholars in Germany." As Dutch readers believed this to be a literary jest, the editor of the magazine has made known the name of the writer. Privy Councillor Adolphus Lasson, the philosopher of Berlin University, had sent these letters to a friend in Holland, with permission to make any use of them he pleased. Here are a few sentences which are not selected purposely, but resemble the rest in purport and form: "I have not written to any foreigner for months. Foreigner means enemy, *dum probetur contrarium*. One cannot preserve a neutral attitude towards the German state and nation. One either considers them the most perfect product that history has yet brought forth, or one approves of their destruction, even of their extirpation. We are morally and intellectually superior, beyond all comparison; so are our organizations, our institutions. William II., *deliciae generis humani*, in possession of power, with which he was in a position to crush everything, has always protected peace, right and

honour. His chancellor, B. H., by far the most distinguished of living men, knows no other motives than truthfulness, loyalty and right. We Germans wear our heavy armour for the protection of Holland also. That kingdom leads a comfortable existence at our expense. She lives on her ancient reputation and her ancient wealth in perfect historical nullity, and Amsterdam has just about the same importance in the world as Kyritz-on-the-Knatter or the county town of Teltow. Holland is a mere appendage of Germany ; a very comfortable, inexpensive existence in dressing-gown and slippers, with little trouble and little reflection. We Germans have very little esteem, small respect or sympathy, for present-day Holland. Thank God that the Dutch are not our friends!"

This intellectual war-neurosis is assuming serious dimensions. The devastations that it causes in our adversaries' camp do not affect us, but in our own household we should like to see its effects weakened. It is to be noted that the victims of this epidemic condition among the enemy overwhelm Germany with the angriest accusations, but possess sufficient political instinct never to offend the neutral nations. Our intellectuals, as soon as the symptoms make themselves perceptible, take delight in butting the neutrals in the stomach, and it is clear that this is not quite calculated to diminish the serious difficulties that Germany has at the present time to overcome. Wilamowitz-Möllendorff, Lamprecht, Eucken, Hans Delbrück, the Düsseldorfer Von Wiese and some others have since the beginning of the war spoken admirable words with a calm sense of reality, but all that hardly penetrates to the public abroad, which concerns itself all the more eagerly with the well-known manifestoes and with the ideas of Haeckel and Lasson. He who has even a partial acquaintance with contemporary history will decline to be a panegyrist of diplomatists. But the so-called intellectual leaders have sometimes less political insight than the youngest attaché of an embassy. Their hearts hang as loyally as that of any individual in Germany on those fighting in the theatre of war, and they long for victory with every thought, but they forget too easily that the welfare of our soldiers, and the power to hold out,

depend upon a hundred material preliminaries, and that in this most bitterly serious of conflicts no means of assistance is unnecessary, no friendship a matter of indifference.

What Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg said lately in the Reichstag in regard to the past remains true, that the present is hardly the time for looking back, and that it were best to postpone explanations till later. What he said about the present and the future was rightly greeted with approval all over Germany. For the present we must make every sacrifice in order to issue victorious from this dreadful war, and in the future a free nation must enjoy the fruits of these difficult days and be master of its own destiny. But if a nation is to make the right use of such political strengthening, it is necessary that it should also strive more and more after political training—after that training which consists in a clear understanding of the realities of the world. When the war began, many people who were somewhat too much concerned about their own ego asked: "What are we to do, while the heroes are fighting out there, how shall we get through the time?" To those who have not yet found the correct answer, may be answered: "Learn!" T. W.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 7th.

[It is but fair to add that the Berlin Academy of Sciences issued a very strong official condemnation of Professor Lasson's letters and that the Leipzig University dissociated itself in an equally decided manner from Professor Ostwald's remarks. The fact, however, that these things could ever have been said or written by professors of such eminence is an astounding and symptomatic one.]

THE GOLD STORES OF THE THRIFTY

THE manner in which the stream of gold coin continues to flow from all classes of the population, can nowhere be better observed than at the public savings-banks. The repeated exhortation to strengthen the gold cover of our Imperial Bank in the interests of the fatherland, by handing over all gold coins, is bearing gratifying fruit, and large and small deposits in gold are still made daily at the savings-banks, although the stream of gold is now beginning to

abate somewhat. The Berlin Municipal Savings-bank has, as has been already stated, conveyed over a million marks in gold to the Imperial Bank. The other savings-banks of Greater Berlin have also been able to hand over considerable amounts in gold coin. An inquiry made all round the district and municipal savings-banks of Greater Berlin, at once produced a remarkable picture of how even by small savers considerable sums are still being deposited in gold through savings-bank books.

[The article goes on to give details of the sums in gold received by the different local banks. It then says, "Not seldom is it stated by the depositors that they have 'coaxed' these sums out of old people, especially old ladies"; and concludes as follows:]

The managers of the savings-banks of Greater Berlin are unanimous in declaring, that there is a feeling that there are still a large number of people who have considerable amounts in gold at home. The anxious retaining of these stores of gold, however, was disappearing more and more in consequence of the work of enlightenment effected by the press.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 7th.

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 8TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 7th, forenoon. (W.T.B.) From the western theatre of war and that to the east of the Masurian Lakes plateau there is no special news.—In Northern Poland we have gained a decisive success in the long struggle for Lodz by throwing back the strong Russian forces standing to the north, west, and south-west of that town. Lodz is in our possession. The results of the battle cannot yet be estimated owing to the extent of the battlefield. The Russian losses are undoubtedly very great.—Attempts of the Russians to come from Southern Poland to the help of their hard-pressed armies in the north, were frustrated by the intervention of

Austro-Hungarian and German forces in the district to the south-west of Piotrkow

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

A YELLOW-BOOK

CALM matter-of-factness has never been one of the national virtues of the French nation; the Frenchman never stands above the things he has to, or wishes to, judge; he always takes a side, whether the question is one of politics or of art or science. He can only become warm and talk with the fiery tongues of inspiration when he is prepossessed, and he is never more so than when things are in question, which affect his country and its position in the political life of the world. He who knows the critical vein of each individual in Germany, has often had to sigh in times of peace over the manner in which it was exercised, not so much for the fame and greatness of our own country as for so-called justice in the world. We have never said, "Right or wrong, if only my country becomes greater or richer," although during the 44 years of peace we have had occasion more than once to be in this sense more English than the English and more nationalistic than the French. We neither took advantage of England's embarrassment during the Boer war, nor Russia's weakness during the Russo-Japanese war and the revolution which followed it, although the very governments knocked at our door as tempters, which now stand solid against us. We even let it be known to our faithful ally Austria-Hungary, at a time in which the kindling spark seemed already to lie in the air, that we would keep faith with her in extremity and death, if need were, but that we would never join with her in a policy of adventure, which would run contrary to our steadfast attitude since the great days of the seventies. It was not only in Germany that our emperor was designated the Peace Emperor during these years. Since August of this year, however, one could not possibly name all the expressions which hostile foreign countries have applied to the man whom they had once distinguished with that honourable title. The accusations against Germany as the destroyer

of peace, and against the German Emperor, have been growing from day to day since the beginning of the war: the Briton calumniates deliberately, because he promises advantage out of it to himself, and the Frenchman talks himself into a false conviction out of rage because Germany did not wait until the iron ring that was to strangle her was completely forged about her neck. That is not forgiven Germany and her watchful emperor, and so she has become overnight in the eyes of our enemies the land of barbarians, for which only one expression is good and sufficient: "*Écrasez l'infâme.*"

After Germany's White-book, England's Blue-book, Russia's Orange-book and Belgium's Grey-book, France has provided the world with a Yellow-book, in order to put the burden of responsibility for the outbreak of the world-war upon Germany. We have printed a part of it, and have commented upon it: the French newspapers are always making known more of its contents, and one would have a great deal to do, if one wished to prove word for word the political blindness of men who in such a manner seek to throw a cloak over the truth. Nor would it be worth the trouble, for one would have to set different eyes in the heads of the French, eyes that tried to see in a matter-of-fact manner and to search for the cause that occasioned the world-war, eyes that could understand how to read clearly the saying of the French historian Mignet, which we quoted once before: "The real originator of a war is not he who declares it, but he who makes it necessary." The whole wisdom of our enemies, however, is exhausted in the following words, with which the "*Temps*" of December 1st accompanies its copious extracts from the Yellow-book:

"During the entire duration of the negotiations which occupied last July, one sees that the German Empire was solely and singly guided by the striving to secure its predominance. The Triple *Entente* and the balance of power, which sprung from the close union of these international groups of Powers, barred the way to the ambitions of Germany. Germany was resolved to remove this obstacle. She wished to humble Russia, in order better to be able to loosen the block that counterbalanced her power, and she was coldly determined even to have recourse to force, in case her diplomacy did not attain the desired result."

It is hardly possible to express an historical untruth in a more classic manner than the "*Temps*" has done with these few words. For the "*Temps*" and the French, for the friends of the French and for all the Blue, Orange, Grey and Yellow-books, the things that were acted upon the political theatre during the long years that preceded June 28th of this year have simply no existence, and they see the events since that day only in their own light. Does one need proofs where after all there is nothing to prove? The heir to the throne of the state allied to us—just to elucidate somewhat our adversaries' train of thought—was murdered, and it was established beyond all cavil that Serbian officials knew about it and had supplied the murderous weapons. Satisfaction was demanded and this satisfaction was only promised by Serbia in a way that would have been completely ineffective from the beginning, had Austria-Hungary expressed herself satisfied with this basis. Our ally makes use of her right and demands expiation with the sword; whereupon Russia seizes her lifted arm with the words, "You must not do that"—no word of explanation accompanying. We warn her and remind her of our obligation; they listen to nothing on the Neva, but they begin to mobilize against Germany the hated, they break word of honour after word of honour in St. Petersburg—and in spite of this, when Germany, only at the last moment, goes to war, solely in the defence of her national honour, in spite of this Germany is the guilty one! If the fact that Germany's fidelity to her alliance with Austria-Hungary was publicly announced during these July days, and that it was officially mentioned as a warning, is called humbling Russia, then what must we call the logic for which the Frenchman takes so much credit? "A word to Vienna," so it runs, "a hint from the German Emperor, and the world-war would not have broken out!" Would, then, no humiliation and degradation have lain in this? Russia would in that case have had her will, Austria-Hungary would have been obliged to be silent, and the honour of the Triple *Entente*, but by no means that of Austria-Hungary, would have been saved. A word from Berlin to Vienna! No, a word from St. Petersburg to Belgrade would have

sufficed; Servia the villain would have suffered for her misdeed and peace would have been preserved. Such was our logic in those critical days and so it still runs to-day.

That was the starting-point of the great struggle; but even beyond this the Yellow-book would like again to throw the whole blame on Germany. And in this it would like to attribute French ideas to us. It thinks, that is to say, that we in Germany had shouted revenge because of that treaty with Morocco in which we had not got what we wanted, but something which was of much less value. No, if any one shouted for revenge, it was again the Frenchman, whose national pride showed itself to be injured anew by our Agadir *coup*. If we stood so close to war at that time, we owed it also to our dear enemies, who had for long years declined to grant Germany room for her world-economy, her world-trade, who would not suffer her to reap the harvest of her diligent labour. If we ever gave way, it happened simply to preserve the peace of the world, and we have never proved with more self-denial, that we were not anxious to pick quarrels, but that we only desired our place in the sun. We have been tortured by malign tricks and insults deliberately inflicted till they drew blood, and we doubt whether our enemies would have kept silence so long as we did. A German poet invented the saying, which must be repeated with the whole soul to every Frenchman, that the nation, which does not stake everything on its honour, is worth nothing, and the poem which contains this saying glorifies the national heroine of the French. How petty and how blind has that great nation become, that it no longer claims for itself that conception of honour, and will no longer allow it to other nations! But that our intervention and our uprising only took place in defence of the insulted honour of the nation, our foes could yet observe best from the fact that on that day all internal strife was buried, and only one aim and one task were of any importance, and both in reality only *in majorem patriae gloriam*.

The comments on the Yellow-book in the French newspapers point with special emphasis to the fact, that the French ambassador in Berlin at the time indicated the celebrations in memory of the great time of a hundred years

ago as a moment that carried danger in it; it had been wished to make the nation enthusiastic in this way for the coming war. O no, such stirring-up is not yet necessary with us, thank God! Right and justice, these are the colours that will always summon us to the fight. One can say to-day that, if we had wished to humiliate France and our other opponents, earlier periods, when the unity among the brothers of to-day was not so great, would have been far better fitted for picking a quarrel. But that, a pure war of conquest, the German nation would never have suffered, and in such an hour it would have been called upon in vain. Then that would perhaps have happened which our adversaries expected in those August days: Germany would have been divided into two camps. The unanimity of the German nation is the best proof of the fact, that we have entered the field only for right and honour and only under compulsion; but, when we did, we naturally did it for that reason with the energy which so affects the nerves of our enemies, that they are leading all kinds of men into the fight against us, in order to obtain successes against the *furor teutonicus*.

All the proofs of the French Yellow-book weigh as light as a feather against our firm belief and our sound conviction that the truth is on our side. We shall in vain demand justice and self-knowledge from our enemies, but history will one day grant them to us. She will not be confused by the delusion of the day, she will estimate Messrs Reuter & Havas at their proper value, she will think of the years before the war and remember the countless persecutions which made life hard for us. And, if she wonders about anything, it will only be, why Germany waited so long, why she displayed patience till she was tired of it, before she put a terrible end to an unending terror. But the declaration which will then be made will be a new title to fame for Germany, for it will run thus: "Germany did it because she felt herself strong enough to wait until necessity compelled, and because she scorned in her strength to seek the moment for action sooner. She had no need of a 'favourable hour.'"

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 8th.

GREAT BRITAIN

NEW SHIPS

LONDON, Dec. 7th. (Reuter's Bureau report.) In the "Navy List" for December there appear among the new ships the light cruisers "Cambrian" and "Wallaroo," the armoured cruiser "Imperious" and various torpedo-boats; the flagship of a flotilla has received the name "Botha." The armour for the new ironclad "Royal Oak" is ready; this ship is soon to be put into commission.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 8th.

THE ENGLISH CAMP AT RUHLEBEN

IDEAS are prevalent in regard to the treatment of the Englishmen in the camp at Ruhleben which are often false; in particular, there is a widespread opinion that the treatment is too good. Those in charge of the camp are frequently requested by the public to let the interned Englishmen have as poor hospitality as possible. In opposition to this it must be remarked, that the treatment, although humane, is yet otherwise thoroughly severe. Those who are interned are debarred from all opportunities of indulging their inclinations for a refined way of living. They receive everything they require to support life,—but no more. All luxury remains far from the English camp at Ruhleben.

In this way regard is had to the thoroughly justified sentiments of wide circles of the people, in view of the treatment, unworthy of humanity, which our fellow-countrymen have had to endure, in part, in the English concentration-camps.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 8th.

NO JAPANESE ASSISTANCE FOR THE ALLIES IN THE MEANTIME

A REPORT has reached Copenhagen from Tokyo *viâ* St. Petersburg, from which the attitude of the Japanese

Government in regard to the dispatch of troops to the European theatre of war seems to be clear. According to it, the semi-official newspaper "*Hochi Shimbun*," which is published in Tokyo, writes:

"Reports are current in Europe that Japanese troops are to be sent to the theatre of war there. There is for the present neither a reason nor a direct demand for such an expedition. A dispatch of troops would only come into question, if the forces of the Allies were inferior in number to those of their opponents. But the forces of France and England are equal in number to the German, and Russia's are even considerably superior to those of Germany and Austria. Help from Japan is therefore not requisite at present. In the improbable (?) event of the Allies sustaining a defeat, Japan would then consider it her duty, in honour, to send auxiliary troops to Europe. This possibility, however, does not appear at present to be of a nature to make a Japanese expedition worth considering."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 8th.

THE COMMISSARIAT OF OUR TROOPS IN THE WEST

(FROM A LETTER FROM THE FRONT FROM AN OFFICER OF HIGH RANK)

Our army-corps and the others that are stationed here in the middle of the colossal fighting-line from the North Sea to Switzerland, have been lying in their positions for four weeks now. These fortified and bomb-proof trenches, with their shelters for the men who are not on the watch, have become in course of time proper dwelling-places, with tables, chairs, sofas, piano, even harmonium, lamps and little stoves. Every 48 hours there is relief; one half are always in the positions, the other half in the villages behind resting. Almost every night and almost daily the French make the attempt to break through, but in vain, for the positions are protected by mines, wire fences and pitfalls.

The commissariat of our people in front is splendid, and the whole system of supplementing by columns has worked magnificently, in spite of the forced marches which the columns had to accomplish during the forward march of our troops. It is true that many a horse has been left on the ground, and another fetched from the nearest farm and harnessed in its stead, but the work had to be got through. From the position of the

troops in the fighting-line back to the second stage, that is, a distance of about twenty miles, where we have been lying for five weeks now, the country is completely denuded; for these stores have naturally been used first. One can have absolutely no idea what that means for a country in which a war is being fought out. All the ground is lying untilled; what there is still in the fields is spoiled and rotten. The cattle are eaten or, as is the case here at present, driven together by our troops into cattle-depots for the advance which is to be expected. On the other side, among the French, who have lain just as long in the same district, we shall find the country just as denuded when we advance. Therefore we are making effectual provision here, that we shall be assured of our commissariat for the time to come. The railway is already running again up to the fighting-line. In all the places behind the fighting-line, in which we find ourselves with our stores-columns, commissariat-columns, and ammunition-columns, a regular oats-thrashing service has been established, to which the inhabitants are fetched. The women and children must also harvest the potatoes in the fields, which are placed in storehouses. All the existing stocks of meal have been commandeered. The inhabitants only get just as much handed out to them daily as enables them to live. The large flocks of sheep (1000 head at present) are likewise in the cattle-depot, also all the cows and oxen. In one place I saw to it that enough cows were left behind for the children to have milk. During the winter a famine is assuredly to be expected among the inhabitants.

I have also twice made the acquaintance of the *franc-tireur* vermin. One of the times I was shot at in a Belgian village in my quarters. I had sat down with my officers at the table for supper and was just about to open a bottle of old Burgundy which had been fetched out of the cellar, when from all the houses in the market-place, which we thought deserted, fire was opened on our house. We immediately put out the light, left the house by a side-door, and approached the houses from the flank with the soldiers of our horse-depot. The shooters disappeared through the back-doors, but we captured three of them, nevertheless, who had of course thrown away their guns, but had had no time to dispose of their cartridges, which they still had in their pockets. We set the treacherous houses on fire, in order not to be surprised afresh, saddled our horses and left this "hospitable" spot, in order to occupy other quarters. The next day the fellows who had been captured were sentenced by court-martial and shot.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 8th.

WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 9TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 8th, forenoon. (W.T.B.) On the Flanders front the conditions of the soil, which have been made worse by the last downpours of rain, are presenting great difficulties to the movements of troops. To the north of Arras we have made some slight advances. —The military hospital in Lille was burned down yesterday. It was probably a case of arson, but there are no losses of human life to deplore.—The assertion of the French in regard to an advance in the Argonne Forest is not in accordance with the facts; there has been no French attack there at all for some considerable time; on the contrary we are continually gaining ground slowly.—At Malancourt, to the east of Varennes, a French point of support was taken the day before yesterday. The greater part of the garrison were killed in this operation; the remainder—some officers and about 150 men—were captured.—A French attack on our positions to the north of Nancy was repulsed yesterday.—In the east there is no particular news from the East Prussian frontier. In Northern Poland the German troops are closely pursuing the enemy, who is retreating quickly to the east and south-east of Lodz. In addition to the unusually severe losses in dead and wounded announced yesterday, the Russians have lost so far about five thousand prisoners and sixteen guns with ammunition-waggons.—In Southern Poland nothing particular has happened.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE EMPEROR'S DEPARTURE POSTPONED FOR SOME DAYS

BERLIN, Dec. 8th. (W.T.B.) His Majesty the Emperor has been obliged to postpone for some days his return to

the front, which was arranged for to-day, in consequence of an attack of feverish bronchial catarrh.—He was able, however, to receive yesterday and to-day the report of the Chief of the General Staff of the field-army on the position of the war.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 9th.

ADDRESS BY THE KAISER

Telegram from our Correspondent.

BRESLAU, Dec. 8th. The Chief of the General Staff of the Von Woyrsch army-division has handed over to the "Silesian Gazette," with a request for publication, the following address which the Kaiser delivered on December 3rd before the delegates of the troops belonging to the Woyrsch army-division and of the Austrian troops:

"Comrades! I have summoned to me here deputations of the troops fighting in the east, because it is not possible for me to be able to greet you all in the trenches at the front. Carry to your comrades fighting at the front my heartiest greetings as well as my imperial thanks and the thanks of the fatherland for the heroic bearing and endurance, which you have exhibited during the last three months against the superior forces of the Russians. With us at home they say rightly, that every man fighting in the east is a hero. You have the honour, shoulder to shoulder with the army of His Majesty the Emperor Francis Joseph, my friend and beloved cousin, to fight for a just cause, for the freedom, for the right to existence of a nation and for a long future peace. Although it may last a long time yet, we must leave the enemy no rest. We shall fight on with the same success as hitherto, for Heaven is on our side. With God's help we shall win a long peace for ourselves. For our nerves are stronger than those of our enemies. My imperial friend has already several times emphasized to me the bravery of the troops who are fighting along with our Austrian brothers, and, as I see, has expressed his thanks by most gracious bestowals of decorations. When you now return to your posts, take with

you my heartiest greetings to your comrades and tell them that, though I must return to the west, my thoughts are constantly with you and my eyes constantly resting upon you, as if I were standing behind you. And now, in conclusion, let us give expression to our brotherly feeling by calling: 'His Majesty the Emperor Francis Joseph and his army, hurrah, hurrah, hurrah!'"

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 9th.

AGAINST LIE AND CALUMNY

FALSIFICATIONS

[The following message from its correspondent at Rome is published in No. 1336 of the "Cologne Gazette." It throws great light on German methods of propagandizing. The writer unconsciously provides one more proof of that lack of the sense of humour which is frequent in his nation.]

ROME, Dec. 5th. He, who is able to observe and examine public opinion in Italy from day to day, arrives infallibly at the conviction, that the manifold endeavours which are made in Germany to enlighten our neutral allies attain only very slight success and in most cases either remain quite futile or even result in doing us harm. He, who is once prejudiced against Germany, looks upon attempts to enlighten with nothing but suspicion, and takes it ill that anyone should seek to influence his, as he thinks, unprejudiced and sound judgement. The zeal, with which the German work of enlightenment is carried on, appears to most people here as an evidence of weakness and of being in the wrong. But there are also people in neutral Italy, who do not wish under any circumstances to be enlightened in favour of us, and who are not contented with repelling such attempts, but also intentionally falsify the enlightening material to our prejudice. To give only one particularly glaring example. German war-photographs are supplied to various Italian newspapers, which, being provided with Italian text, can be printed as they are, and, according to the intention of the German enlighteners, should serve to give the Italian reader an appropriate and sympathetic

picture of our army and our method of warfare. The Italian newspapers accept the material for illustration, which is supplied gratis, with joy, and print it. But sometimes after altering the explanatory text! Thus, for example, the following swindle was perpetrated by a Roman newspaper. A photograph, which, according to the Italian text appended, represents the transportation of a flying-machine by Germans of the *landwehr*, appeared in print with the legend, "A captured German flying-machine being taken in triumph to Petrograd."—He, who is acquainted with the doings of a great part of the Italian press since the outbreak of the war, ceases in the end to be surprised at this wicked deceit, and adds it with a cold smile to the rest of the material for the characterization of that conception of their calling, which guides a great part of the newspaper-people here. "The dignity of mankind is placed in your hands," said Prince Bülow some years ago to the members of an international press congress in Berlin. It was obvious that many of the foreigners did not understand him.

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 9th.

GERMANY'S UNPOPULARITY

We take for granted that what is often asserted is true, that Germany rejoices in little popularity in the world, and that even among neutral nations feelings hostile to Germany are revealed in more ways than one. We shall be able, after all, however, to console ourselves with the fact that Prince Bismarck long ago gave utterance to this saying as the result of the most glorious chapter of German history: "We have won more respect everywhere, more love nowhere."

When during all past time could Germany have boasted of what is called, in such hackneyed phraseology, popularity? There have been times when she was mighty and strong and laid down the law to the world, and times when, in pitiful dismemberment and weakness, she was the battlefield of strange armies, and called forth the derision

of conquerors lusting for spoil. Enthusiastic love for their fatherland always dwelt in the best Germans; her poets and thinkers have always been recognized beyond the borders of their native country. But that the heartfelt liking of foreign countries was bestowed in a greater degree on Germany in the past than at present, will hardly admit of proof. And the proof that Germany's opponents *deserve* greater popularity than is shown and apportioned to us, will be still more difficult to adduce.

Where in the whole world may Russia be popular? Perhaps among those Southern Slavs whom she tries to misuse for her own selfish ends, seeks to befool with her *rôle* of liberator, knows how to make compliant with her roubles. But that that despotic Muscovitism, which brings the knout and slavery and corruption everywhere it sets its foot, is popular in civilized states, is a new discovery or —invention. The French are proud of the "great Revolution." But they will have their own thoughts when the autocrat of all the Russias uncovers his head at the notes of the Marseillaise. They have taken the Russian milliards willingly; they make use of the Russian brotherhood-in-arms. But, that they could feel in their inmost soul sympathy for a state-system which embodies barbarism more than any other in Europe, they will not maintain, nor allow anyone to say it of them. They take their allies where they find them: necessity drives them together. But beyond that there is no community of spirit or of heart between them. And upon what would any popularity of Russia be based in neutral states like America, Holland, Switzerland, in countries that are enthusiastic for liberty and independence? No, it is not so; Russia herself has never hankered after making herself popular. It was sufficient for her to be feared, and she did not care if she was hated.

The French are republicans, yet they buried the heart of Napoleon in their capital. They stand to-day in the same battle-line as the English. But who could have hated these same Englishmen more fiercely to the end of his life than the mighty Corsican? He looked upon them as the hereditary enemies of France, and the French nation shared his dislike until long after the humiliating treatment that it

received after Fashoda. The French accepted their defeat with gnashing of teeth, because they were keeping their eyes on the "hole in the Vosges"; but they hardly forgot it, even when they allowed themselves to be cajoled later with the Morocco Treaty and the plans for encircling us. That the English are "popular" in France is a fable. The real feelings of the French broke out at the time the ambassadors of the Boers appeared in their country, and were the objects of enthusiastic demonstrations. Englishmen behave everywhere in a conceited and haughty manner; nowhere have they earned the reputation of amiability. They have acquired consideration by means of their fleet, their money, their ruthlessness; but they have renounced making themselves "popular." They wished to be a dominant nation and show their power; nothing was and is more indifferent to them, than the sort of feelings that are evinced towards them.

And it would be strange if Germany's opponents should enjoy greater popularity among the neutral nations than we and our allies; do not the Japanese, to whom the United States deny free immigration, stand at England's side? Since when have the subjects of the Land of the Rising Sun been popular in America? And since when have the Cingalese and the dark-skinned Ghurkas, and the rest of the wild nationalities that are fighting in the ranks of our enemies, been such models of culture and civilization that they can outstrip the Germans in popularity? Nevertheless one can read and hear day after day, that the feeling here and there is unfavourable to Germany, that Germany's friends can only with difficulty ward off the opposing tendencies, that the truth in regard to the successes of Germany and her allies is penetrating with as much difficulty as the confutation of the hateful accusations that the Germans are genuine Huns and their conduct of war barbaric. The Cossacks bearers of culture and the Germans barbarians! Is it possible that such representations find credit in all seriousness?

It may be the case that during the first period of the war there was a want of sufficient actual instruction of foreign countries in regard to the history of its origin; it

may be the case that we neglected to enlighten public opinion at the proper time and to a sufficient extent, and to anticipate effectively artful misrepresentation of the facts. But what was lost has gradually been recovered, and he, who is willing and able to pay honour to the truth, must long ago have recognized the feebleness of the accusations. It cannot be denied, also, that in times of peace, as well as after the outbreak of the war, certain utterances have proceeded from isolated hotspurs, which were calculated to nourish prejudices against Germany; but they have regularly experienced rebuffs in Germany itself, which must have prevented impartial judges from placing the derailment of a few persons to the account of the whole people. In the last resort, however, the German nation can appeal to its achievements and ask whether they in any way justify unpopularity, if such there be.

Germany has cultivated peace for four decades and during that time she has accomplished such great things in the domains of science, art, technics, trade and industry, in every field of public and social effort, that she could believe she had deserved universal recognition thereby. She has maintained such active relations with foreign countries and furthered the well-being of so many nations, that she could hardly expect to make herself unpopular because of these things. When, notwithstanding, she encounters unfriendly sentiments, she must, of course, out of self-respect, refrain from courting love, and remember that the policy of states is not determined by feelings, but by interests. Even France did not enter into her alliance with England and Russia out of love for these empires, but in the belief that she would thereby soonest profit herself. Even to-day, in the midst of the war, it is not a daring assertion to say that, according to their real sentiments, the overwhelming majority of the French nation would much rather be friendly with the Germans than with Russians and Englishmen, if—if political necessities happened to permit this.

The talk of the unpopularity of the Germans, the observation of proofs of unfriendly feeling at this or that point, may indeed lead to the result that, where a reproach can justly be made, care is taken to remove the occasion of it

and to prevent its repetition. But, apart from that, the German nation has too good a conscience to mourn, grieve or worry about an unpopularity for which it has given no reason, and which is perhaps, to a considerable extent, evoked by its strength and has its roots in petty jealousy. Germany has at present only one thing to care about, victory over all her enemies.

And when she wins, wins so decisively that a glorious and blessed peace is granted her, then she will console herself again, if the worst comes to the worst, as she did after 1870, in the event of a leading statesman's having to testify once more: "We have won more respect everywhere, more love nowhere."

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 9th.

THE "FRENCHMAN" FROM CHARLOTTENBURG

[Statements have repeatedly been made, both by our "Eyewitness" and in letters from the front, that the Germans are in the habit of trying to get nearer our trenches by pretending to be British or French soldiers. The following extract from a German soldier's letter to his parents shows that those who do these things are not ashamed of them.]

. . . SUDDENLY we see the Frenchmen's side-trench. Down we go. About 60 yards in front of us figures were standing together in groups, thrice four men. A voice called: "*Qu'est là?*" ("Who is there?") I answered at once: "*Une patrouille qui a perdu le chemin ; ne tirez pas, nous sommes des camarades*" ("A patrol that has lost the way; don't fire, we are comrades)." "*De quel régiment?*" ("Of what regiment?") was shouted back. "*Du vingtième régiment*," ("Of the 20th") I called across, moving forward. The sergeant-major whispered: "Keep going nearer." After advancing ten paces I saw wire-entanglements and snares at my feet, behind which the French had retreated. "*Où est le chemin pour Maricourt?*" ("Where is the road to Maricourt?") I called, so as to say something. "*De quel régiment êtes-vous?*" ("What regiment do you belong to?") cried a rough voice, which had previously sworn vigorously. My sergeant-major then sprang forward; he fired and fell over the wire as he did so. The Frenchmen cried and jumped into the trench.

. . . . . .

I received full recognition. The captain took me into his quarters, where I am now acting as interpreter. My comrades call me nothing but "The Frenchman."

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 9th.

THURSDAY, DECEMBER 10TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 9th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) To the west of Rheims, Pêcherie Farm had to be shelled and set on fire by our troops, although the Geneva flag was flying above it, because it was established beyond dispute by aviators' photographs, that a French heavy battery was hidden close behind the farm.—French attacks in the district of Souain and on the villages of Varennes and Vauquois on the eastern skirts of the Argonne, were repulsed with losses to the enemy. In the Argonne Forest itself some ground was gained at different points, in which operation we made a number of prisoners.—In the fighting to the north of Nancy announced yesterday the French had severe losses; our losses are relatively slight.—From East Prussia there is no later news.—In Northern Poland our troops are in close touch with the Russians, who have halted in a strongly fortified position to the east of the Miazga. We are still fighting for Lowicz.—In Southern Poland Austro-Hungarian and our own troops, fighting shoulder to shoulder, have successfully renewed the attack.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

FROM THE WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR

PARADE BEFORE THE EMPEROR

AN artilleryman says in a letter from the front:

". . . Yesterday evening at 10 o'clock we had a great surprise; our orderly came with the news that a parade would take place to-day before H.M. the Emperor. Which was the

case. He addressed those present with reference to the Cross. Simple, on foot, motor-cars following, in the mud of the dew-covered street, we high on horseback. And yet the overpowering presence of the ruler. I have never seen him like that yet. The stories of his having become old and grey are all fairy-tales; I only wish I had a part of his strength. I believe I never saw such an energetic, strong and firm countenance. A ruler all over! William the Conqueror! Yet thinner, haughtier in profile, than any picture has yet shown him to me. In Berlin my brother once heard a remark after the Emperor's first address at the end of July: 'Such an emperor is half a victory.' How true!"

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 10th.

AN ENGLISH ATTACK ON THE NEUTRALITY OF SWITZERLAND

[This letter is inserted here, although it is so obviously based on a wild rumour and was, indeed, immediately contradicted in the strongest terms from Switzerland (see under dates Dec. 13th and 15th), for two reasons: firstly, because it was given great prominence in the German newspapers, and secondly, because it was written by a German-American, Edwin Emerson by name, who next day (see under date Dec. 13th) delivered in Berlin a strongly anti-British lecture, which also figured prominently in the newspapers.]

BERLIN, Dec. 9th. (Private Telegram.) The following letter from an American reaches us from a reliable quarter; it is written in English and translated runs thus:

"Dear Friend!

Yes, I know all about the stormy scene between Grant Duff and M. As you have already been publicly informed of the occurrence and as no one has imposed silence upon me, I have no hesitation in telling you what I know about it. Evelyn Mountstuart Grant Duff, in his capacity as ambassador extraordinary of His Britannic Majesty and minister plenipotentiary at Bern, requested of Federal Councillor Mr. M., the coming President of Switzerland, that the military authorities stationed on the St. Gotthard should permit French or English wireless operators to take over the wireless radio-telegraphic tower and apparatus of the Swiss Government on the St. Gotthard for the duration of the present war, in order to use it for military purposes. This proposed breach of neutrality roused the anger of Mr. M. (Although M. is an Italian Swiss from the Canton of

Tessin and in no way pro-German.) M. told Grant Duff, that he looked upon this proposal as an insult to Switzerland, and that he would have nothing more to do with him so long as he remained the British Minister in Switzerland. M. also caused the Swiss Federal Council to telegraph to the Swiss ambassador in England, to inform the British Government, that Switzerland, in view of this occurrence, requested it to recall Grant Duff and replace him by a more suitable British ambassador. Besides myself the following gentlemen were informed of this occurrence by M. in his anger. [Here follow the names of four Swiss and one German.] That is all I know about it. I have followed your advice to-day and had my American passport endorsed by the German consul-general here. He is a charming man, who knew Robert Louis Stevenson in Samoa.

Yours faithfully,

X. Y."

(This letter comes from an American at present living in Zürich to a friend, and is placed at our disposal from a quarter which excludes all suspicion. The writer is in addition ready at any time to vouch for the correctness of his information by giving his own name and the names of those persons whom we have only mentioned summarily. Mr. Grant Duff is the English ambassador at Bern, whose name went the round of the press recently, when it became known that he had spied out, along with a young English aviator officer, from the church-tower at Romanshorn the situation of Friedrichshafen. The Editor.)

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 10th.

FORWARD "YOUNG LADIES"

[Has official Germany any sense of humour whatever?]

An incident unfortunately not altogether unheard of, has, as is reported from Görlitz, also taken place in the prisoners' camp there. We are made aware of it by the following notice: "The three young ladies, who have felt themselves prompted to send their photographs to the Russian prisoner of war, one-year volunteer non-commissioned officer George Hirshberg, are requested to call and take away the same from the business-room of the office of the commandant of Görlitz prisoners' camp, new barracks, room 51; failing

which their names will be published. Von Wietersheim, Colonel and Commandant."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 10th.

"SHOOT AT THE ENGLISH"

[There are many letters of a similar type to this published in the German newspapers during December. The French soldiers are apparently fond of practical jokes.]

THE commander of the 1st battalion of the Heidelberg *Landsturm* Infantry, Lieutenant-colonel Ehrt, has written, as we learn from the "Mannheim General Advertiser," in a letter from the front addressed to the Heidelberg District Red Cross Committee: "French reservists recently exposed a placard on which stood these words: 'Don't shoot and we won't shoot either, but shoot hard at the English.'"

(As is related by wounded men, who have returned from the front, at some points the French are said to lie in the first and second trenches, the English behind in the third and fourth, in order to keep an eye on the French and do away with any possible wishes to surrender. The Editor of the "*Vossische Zeitung.*")

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 10th.

EGYPT AN ENGLISH PROTECTORATE

MILAN, Dec. 9th. (Private Telegram.) The "*Corriere della Sera*" is informed from Cairo that Hussein Kemal is about to ascend the Egyptian throne as Sultan. The English occupation is being changed into a protectorate. The new state is to be quite independent of Turkey. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs is abolished. Foreign states are said to be withdrawing their diplomatic representatives. The fate of the capitulations is still uncertain.

If the announcement of the Milan newspaper, to which we must leave the responsibility for its correctness, should be confirmed, then the British Government has inaugurated a

policy in regard to Egypt, which can hardly be called anything but precipitate and foolish. In reality England will not gain the least atom thereby; neither Turkey nor the legitimate ruler of Egypt, Khedive Abbas, will suffer any harm by it, if the constitutional *status quo* is violently altered by England, as in any case it is all on paper and the sword must decide. On the other hand, this violent attack on the lawful state of affairs proves the great embarrassment of the British rulers; confronted with the feeling of the inhabitants, which is altogether in favour of the Khedive and of Turkey, they have obviously known no other resource than the proclamation of a new constitution. Had they felt themselves safer, they would have delayed this till the termination of the war. The annexation to the British Empire, which is thinly veiled by the word "protectorate," will stir the Mohammedan population to its depths; it will await its liberation by the advancing Turkish army with all the greater longing. Moreover, the dismissal of the diplomatic representatives and the open declaration of Egypt as an English colony will scarcely please their French friends very much; so far, the latter have not quite abandoned the recollection of their old claims upon the land of the Nile and their embassy in Cairo has always retained a certain importance even under the English occupation.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 10th.

ISLAM AGAINST ENGLAND

Special Cable.

[These and similar reports from Constantinople, absurdly incredible as they seem to us, must have had a considerable effect on German opinion, even if they were not believed in their entirety, for they seem to confirm the cherished idea of the Germans that our rule in India and Egypt is founded on oppression.]

CONSTANTINOPLE, DEC. 9TH. The rebellious movement is growing in the Soudan. The five thousand men, whom England sent thither to suppress it, have proved insufficient, so that the dispatch of a further fourteen thousand must follow. Here in Constantinople it is doubted whether even these troops can get the better of the movement, as the

excitement has reached a high pitch, and has penetrated to the remotest village. Further reports state that the employment of Indian troops in Egypt has failed, because of their refusal to fight against Mohammedans and friends of the Caliph. The Indians have even mutinied, so that the English were compelled to remove them. When the Indians, however, also raised objections to their employment in Flanders, thirty of the ringleaders were hanged. What effect this has had on the others is not stated, but the English are said to have resolved not to send any more Indians to Egypt or Europe. The feeling in Egypt may also be inferred from the news that the English have recently hanged ten high *ulemas* and arrested others. The announcement made by an Arabian newspaper is also worthy of attention, namely, that the English are transporting valuable antiquities from Egyptian museums to Malta. These robberies give the impression that England is quite counting upon being driven out of Egypt. According to other news from Arabian sources the thunder-clouds are gathering thicker and thicker over England in Asia also. Thus it is said that in Calcutta discussions with Mohammedans have taken place in the house of a distinguished Hindu named Tishing, the result of which has been the formation of a union of all Indians for the purpose of shaking off the English rule. Moreover, Afghan troops are said to have already crossed the Indian frontier, without encountering any resistance, and the Beluchistan tribes are said to have sent a certain Haidar Khan to the Amcer with the declaration that they were ready to place fifty thousand men at his disposal.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 10th.

FRIDAY, DECEMBER 11TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 10th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In the district of Souain the French confined themselves

yesterday to violent artillery-fire. On the eastern skirts of the Argonne a renewed attack by the French on Vauquois-Boureilles did not progress; it broke down under the fire of our artillery; the adversary obviously suffered great losses.—Three hostile aviators threw ten bombs yesterday upon the town of Freiburg-in-Baden, which is "open and not lying within the region of operations." There was no damage done. The incident is only mentioned here in order to place on record the fact that once again, as has happened so often already since the beginning of the war, a town which is "open and not lying within the region of operations" has been attacked with bombs by our adversaries.—To the east of the Masurian Lakes there was only artillery-fighting.—In Northern Poland, on the right bank of the Vistula, one of our columns which are advancing there took Przasnysz by storm. Six hundred prisoners and some machine-guns were captured. On the left of the Vistula the attack is being continued.—In Southern Poland Russian attacks were repulsed.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

IMPROVEMENT IN THE EMPEROR'S CONDITION

It is officially announced by Wolff's Telegraph Bureau that the condition of His Majesty the Emperor and King has considerably improved. The catarrh is disappearing, the temperature normal. According to a further communication of W.T.B. the Emperor was even yesterday only able to leave his bed for a time. He received, however, the report of the Chief of the General Staff of the field-army on the position of the war.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 11th.

NAVAL BATTLE AT THE FALKLAND ISLANDS

Berlin, Dec. 10th. (W.T.B.) According to an official Reuter report from London our cruiser-squadron was sighted and attacked on December 8th, at 7.30 a.m., in the

neighbourhood of the Falkland Islands, by an English squadron under the command of Vice-Admiral Sturdee. According to the same report, H.M.S. "Scharnhorst," "Gneisenau" and "Leipzig" were sunk in the fight. Two colliers fell into the enemy's hands. H.M.S. "Dresden" and "Nürnberg" succeeded in escaping; they are said to be pursued. Our losses seem to be heavy. A number of survivors of the sunken ships were rescued. In regard to the strength of the adversary, whose losses are said to be slight, the English announcements contain no information.

POHL, CHIEF OF ADMIRALTY STAFF.

THE VICTORS OF CORONEL SINK GLORIOUSLY

THREE GERMAN CRUISERS DESTROYED

At the Falkland Islands, to the east of the Strait of Magellan and the southernmost point of South America, five German warships, the names of which were in everyone's mouth because of many a bold voyage and their great victory off the Chilian coast, were engaged last Tuesday in a hard fight, in which three German cruisers were destroyed. We have lost a precious possession. Magnificent men, rejoicing in action, have suffered death and some millions' worth lies buried in the sea. A battle on land, a single day, a few hours perhaps, may demand heavier sacrifices from us and destroy more valuable property. We bear them in silence, because living through this war has made us hard. But our fleet, that young creation, which we have seen rise out of nothing in a few decades, which grew up amid the envy and hate of our enemies and, hardened by continual threats, increased mightily in body and members, was more to us than a dreadful implement of war. Equipped with the best we had in steel and soul, it bore over foreign seas the image of a culture that was able to defend itself. Our cruisers, which touched at foreign shores, were to be no swimming fortresses; with the wonderful precision of their technics, with the little world, organized in unprecedented fashion, of things and

events, that live in the narrow hulls, and with the neat, fresh fellows who went ashore away abroad there, our ships carried a powerful breath of the German spirit into distant lands. He, who was ever a witness of such visits abroad, will be able to appreciate fully, what precisely its value was and what was the latter reason for the joy the German nation had in its fleet. There is nothing presumptuous, nothing like "dominion of the seas." Only the inward joy: "This is ours."

When the war came, we said to ourselves that the days of our oversea squadrons and guard-ships were numbered. We must be prepared for the worst, for our cruisers were surrounded by superior hostile fleets. But weeks and months passed before our loss was increased. And these months brought again and again the most joyful tidings of bold exploits, of privateering, of bombardment of foreign harbours, destruction of enemy merchantmen and warships, and, a month ago, no less than the news of a great victory at Coronel, where this very squadron, which had gathered from different seas off Chile—the "Nürnberg" alone had not taken part in the fight—inflicted a crushing defeat on a group of English ironclads and small cruisers, so that two armoured cruisers sank and two smaller ships were seriously damaged. Then dozens of warships of all sizes, and with the flags of almost all our enemies, gave chase to our squadron, which had gained great fame under the distinguished leadership of Count Maximilian Spee. The brave fellows must have lived through infinitely hard, exhausting weeks, before they were brought to bay by the pack at the Falkland Islands, after a long journey round the southern point of America, and overpowered. We do not yet know what manner of end theirs was, and it will be long before we hear the story of their last hours from German lips. We only know this much: they sank gloriously.

"The English losses are not great," the Reuter report says. We may calmly assume that they are considerable, and that to the 24,200 tons, which represent the displacement of the two English armoured cruisers which sank off Coronel—not including the ships that were damaged there—a considerable number may be added. But even

without the new victims the gain, reckoned by tonnage, of Count Spee's squadron in his first fight is only a little short of the loss in his second. The number of the dead, however, may be greater on the English side, for we hope that the Englishmen have succeeded in rescuing numerous German survivors. The material loss that has overtaken our fleet, is certainly not slight. But, now that the bold raid of the three cruisers has come to an end, we must not forget what we have had to say, and have said, for months now: in the long run we *could* not retain these isolated ships. They have accomplished their work, better than we could ever have hoped. They have caused terror and anxiety to the enemy and inflicted great damage. Their bold journeys and their honourable sinking have realized all that we could wish in the war from our ships abroad.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 11th.

TURKEY IN THE WAR

GENERAL LIMAN VON SANDERS AND TALAAT BEY ON THE POSITION

BUDAPEST, Dec. 10th. "*Pesti Hirlap*" publishes a conversation of its Constantinople correspondent with the chief of the German military mission, General Liman Von Sanders, who said: "There are only Turkish advance-troops in Egypt so far. It is all the more gratifying that even they have already had great successes and outposts have already penetrated as far as the Suez Canal. Nevertheless, the position in Egypt is not easy. The English are fighting not only with soldiers, but with money, bribery and spies. By means of wireless telegraphy they are in constant communication with the fleet. They are able to watch every step the Turks make. Yet we can reasonably expect to get the better of the English in Egypt in spite of all obstacles. The feeling is not favourable to them. Smaller or larger revolts are continually being reported. The Turkish army has improved very much since the Balkan war; in particular, care has been taken to make the commissariat and medical services work faultlessly."

The correspondent had also a conversation with Talaat Bey, Minister of the Interior. Talaat said: "Our relations with all neutral states are excellent. We are united to Bulgaria in ties of close friendship."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 11th.

ENLIGHTENMENT-WORK IN AMERICA

Professor Dr. Eugen Kühnemann, the well-known Breslau philosopher and æsthete, has been residing since the beginning of the war, according to report, in the United States, by direction of the German Government, in order to enlighten the American nation in regard to Germany's objects and aims in the European War, and to destroy our adversaries' network of lies in regard to Germany's method of warfare, alleged to be ruthless and contrary to international law. On November 13th he spoke at a meeting in Milwaukee, which had been arranged by the German-American National Union of Wisconsin, before an audience of more than 7000, on the subject of "Germany and the War."

Professor Kühnemann, according to a detailed report before us which appeared in the Milwaukee "*Germania-Herold*," made it his special task to refute completely the legend that the effects of German militarism were harmful to culture. He showed that German militarism is nothing but the organized strength of a great civilized nation, surrounded by enemies, with a view to self-defence, nothing but the unity of the national will to live or to die. "America," he remarked in this connection, "is in the fortunate position of being exposed to no dangers at present and of being able to get on without militarism. But even here other circumstances are conceivable. Suppose that Canada had a population of 100 millions, that South America was a single great republic, that Mexico assumed an attitude hostile to the Americans, as Serbia did against Austria, that Japan appeared in the Pacific Ocean with a great fleet, do you not think that America would arm under such circumstances?

The institution of universal military service is in the

highest degree democratic. Every German, to whatever rank he may belong, enters the army under the same conditions.

The militarism of England at sea and of Russia on land, on the contrary, is inimical to nationalism and opposed to civilization. Germany's defeat would mean the unrestricted predominance of Russia and the undisputed domination of the seas by England, and therefore in the future a final struggle between these two powers. Germany's victory means the final cessation of French, English, and Russian hankering for an attack on Germany, lasting peace in Europe, tranquillity for Germany to develop fully and in freedom a healthy form of life, and secure friendship between Germany and America, between whom all conflict and strife are out of the question. No German doubts of the ultimate victory of Germany. America, its soul being formed as it is, cannot fail in the long run to recognize two things: the heroism of this struggle, in which Germany is standing with one ally against a world; the lofty mind of a nation which stakes everything for the sake of the existence of its fatherland, realizes that all its energies should be devoted to its fatherland, and is determined to conquer or to die. He, who wishes moral energies to be the deciding factor in the world, must desire the victory of the German arms."

Kühnemann's speech called forth the enthusiastic approval of his audience of many thousands. On the following day he repeated his address in the English language. The former students of the State University of Wisconsin arranged a banquet in the Hotel Blatz in honour of their German guest.

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 11th.

SATURDAY, DECEMBER 12TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 11th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In Flanders we have made progress. To the west and east

of the Argonne hostile artillery-positions were attacked with good results. French attacks in Bois de Prêtre—to the west of Pont-à-Mousson—were repulsed.—To the east of the line of the Masurian Lakes there is no change.—In Northern Poland our attack is progressing.—Nothing new from Southern Poland.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

SINKING OF THE GERMAN CRUISERS

BERLIN, Dec. 11th. According to a further official Reuter report from London the pursuing English cruisers have succeeded in sinking H.M.S. "Nürnberg" also.

BEHNCKE, DEPUTY CHIEF OF ADMIRALTY STAFF.

Glorious as was their previous activity in the service of Emperor and Empire, equally glorious is the sinking of the "Scharnhorst," "Gneisenau," "Leipzig," and "Nürnberg" in their last fight. In faithful fulfilment of duty the crews of the cruisers have staked their lives. If they could not hope for a victory in face of the superiority of the enemy, they yet emerged, living or dead, with honour from the unequal contest, and they have completely fulfilled the high expectations which their fatherland cherished of their efficiency and moral strength. Germany will remember with gratitude her brave sons, who met their death in distant seas for the just cause and for the future of the German nation.

We extract the following from some reflections in the "*Deutsche Tageszeitung*":

"When the 'Emden' succumbed to a superior enemy, we indicated in these columns that sooner or later the like fate probably awaited all our cruisers abroad. Spee's cruiser-squadron seemed to be entitled to expect better prospects after the battle of Santa Maria and emphasis was quite rightly placed on every side on the fact that a great momentum of encouragement and success lay in the one fact alone that the skill and circumspection of the commander of the squadron had

been successful in bringing the squadron together at all, in spite of the immense distances and the extraordinary defectiveness of communications.

After a very short stay in Santiago de Chile the victor of Santa Maria steered his course southwards, apparently in order to reach the Atlantic Ocean and there proceed to bring new plans into execution. Then, in the neighbourhood of the Falkland Islands, the German squadron, as the Reuter reports, which are the only ones to hand so far, state, encountered a hostile force and fought its last fight. The question which will be asked at once, 'What kind of hostile squadron can be in question here?' cannot be answered with certainty. Nevertheless we have some hints. The report of the Reuter Bureau names Admiral Sturdee as commander of the squadron. He was recently in a position which corresponds to that of a chief of the Admiralty staff; he was therefore in London. It is evident from his being named as commander of the squadron that this squadron was either composed entirely of English ships or else, if it chanced to be a combination of English and Japanese ships, was under British supreme command. Judging by the identity and present position of the admiral, we may accept it as probable, that the British Admiralty dispatched a force, brought together specially for this object, to the South American waters, and that with the greatest celerity, immediately after they received news of the junction of the German cruisers. The time of doing this may even have been previous to the battle of Santa Maria. The second question, of what ships this squadron was composed, may be answered to this extent, that a number of large battle-cruisers or Dreadnought-cruisers were hurried in all secrecy from home waters to the South American shores. These Dreadnought-cruisers possess unusual speed and carry very large coal-supplies, and at the same time an artillery which with its 34·3-centimetre calibre, is not less superior to the 21-centimetre cannon of the Scharnhorst class than a modern army rifle is to an old revolver. A single one of these large English battle-cruisers would alone have been strong enough to sink the ships of Count Spee's squadron one after the other, without itself running any serious danger or even any considerable risk.

After the defeat of Santa Maria the British Government has been anxious, not only to destroy the German cruiser-squadron, but also before everything to restore again by a brilliant victory the badly-damaged prestige of the British fleet upon and in the oceans. As always formerly, and also in this war, the British Admiralty has exemplified its principle of causing the fleet or portions of it to appear upon the scene in crushing superiority, whenever that was possible at all. Count Spee's squadron was

hunted even before the battle of Santa Maria by English and Japanese ships in great numbers. The junction of a superior force at the right time at the decisive spot failed, and so the destruction of Admiral Cradock's squadron at Santa Maria followed. Afterwards, so it is said, no fewer than thirty-eight warships took part in the chase of the German squadron. It could easily be seen, that Admiral Count Spee would attempt to get round the southern point of South America with his ships and reach the Atlantic Ocean. The English were assisted by the wireless stations on the islands belonging to them and on the South American continent, which they have utilized, with notorious unscrupulousness and disregard of the neutrality of the South American states, through their ambassadors, consuls and agents, to keep in constant touch with the German squadron's stopping-place or course for the time being.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 12th.

BERLIN—LONDON

THE "Times" of December 1st publishes a letter from Berlin, which is of course reported *viâ* New York, and so might possibly have been fabricated in a back-room in Queen Victoria Street, in London.

A correspondent of a New York newspaper, whose name is given, reports therein on what he observed in Berlin. This gentleman relates that he was in the biggest store and counted only five customers, two of whom left without buying anything. If the reporter of the American newspaper should really be in Berlin, we should like to recommend him just to go once, during the hours of the afternoon, into one of the large Berlin shops and try to make a purchase of some staple article. His time will probably be too valuable for him to care to lose so much of it as such a purchase would entail, he will find the shops so full.

The reporter states further that the Berlin streets were lighted brilliantly. That is true; on the other hand, how do things look in London, according to the statements made in reports, and by travellers, arriving daily from thence? Are the London streets not darkened so early and so thoroughly, that the safety of the public has suffered seriously thereby? No shop may show a light that is not blinded from above.

An American who occupied a few days ago in one of the large hotels on the bank of the Thames, a room facing the principal front, the so-called Embankment, relates that he was disturbed while writing his business letters in the evening because the curtains were not closely drawn and the police had observed light in the room. *We* have not come to that!

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 12th.

GERMAN PAPER-MONEY IN BELGIUM

THE Imperial Government of the fortress of Namur writes to the "*Kölnische Volkszeitung*" under date December 8th, 1914:

"German gold-coins have been found in the possession of innkeepers here, which, as has been established, come from the hands of persons who have arrived from Germany with gifts for the troops, and of commercial travellers. This conduct, which is opposed to the interests of the fatherland, appears to be attributable to the belief that German paper-money was of no value in Belgium. In reality the inhabitants of the occupied parts of Belgium are obliged to accept paper money at the rate of exchange of 1·25 francs. The Government considers it desirable that a notice to that effect should be published in German newspapers.

BARON VON HIRSCHBERG, Lieut.-General and Governor."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 12th.

THE PRINTING OF PORTIONS OF THE LISTS OF LOSSES

[It is somewhat surprising to find in this semi-official newspaper so frank an allusion to the enormous length of the lists of losses, the extent of which could not be gathered from the Main Head-quarters reports. Either it was considered that this letter would not attract much attention or, as is more probable, the German nation is accepting these heavy losses as a matter of course.]

SOME considerations on the partial reprinting of lists of losses by the daily press have reached the "*Kölnische*

Volkszeitung" from Baden. Among others are the following arguments :

"The person who misses anyone, will of course refer to the well-arranged official lists, which are to be seen at all Government offices in the German Empire. Meanwhile the Bavarian Minister of War, under date of November 27th, has, from well-considered reasons, altogether prohibited the Bavarian daily newspapers from publishing the lists of losses from December 1st onwards. The newspapers may only refer to each appearance of a new official list of losses in the '*Reichsanzeiger.*' In order to make the inspection of the official list of losses as convenient as possible for individuals who are interested, there has since been sent free of cost to all Bavarian district and municipal administrations, as well as parish ministers, at least one copy each of the list of losses suitable for posting up. With this arrangement the newspapers as well as the public in the kingdom of Bavaria are obliged to be content and are already content.—How, then, do things stand in the remaining parts of the German Empire? There exists no possibility of making individual newspaper-publishers of the same opinion in regard to not printing the lists at all ; for some of the newspapers still believe that it is their duty to their readers to print a more or less comprehensive extract from the lists of losses, although the publication of these is of very little practical value for their readers. The newspapers cannot possibly, from considerations of space alone, reprint the complete list of losses, which occupies at least 40 pages of the '*Reichsanzeiger*' every day. Moreover, the printing in full of the lists is not permitted to the newspapers ; they may only publish extracts from it referring to the district in which they circulate. Therefore their readers never receive the whole list, but only fragments. Thus it also happens that many readers do not find the regiments, in which their relatives and acquaintances are serving, in the lists of losses in their newspapers. Add to this, that the names of the fallen usually appear in the lists of losses three to four weeks after death—often only after double that length of time. It is a fact, for example, that in the list of losses of December 6th the names of men killed and wounded in the fighting in the month of August are still being included. Again, many names of wounded only appear in the lists after the soldiers in question have already recovered and gone off to the front. Moreover, the names in the lists, both of persons and of places, are frequently inexact and incorrect. That is explained quite naturally from the difficult circumstances at the front under which the original notices for the lists of losses among the regiments are

prepared. In this manner unavoidable mistakes arise. Many corrections arrive subsequently. Readers address requests for exact information to the newspapers and yet cannot obtain satisfaction."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 12th.

SUNDAY, DECEMBER 13TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 12th, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In Flanders the French attacked yesterday in the direction to the east of Langemarck. They were driven back and lost about two hundred dead and three hundred and forty prisoners.—Our artillery bombarded Ypres station in order to disturb movements of hostile troops.—Progress was made at Arras. In the district Souain-Perthes the French attacked afresh without any success. In the Argonne Forest the French attempted some attacks after complete inactivity for weeks; they were easily repulsed everywhere. On the other hand, the German troops again took an important French point of support by exploding a mine. The enemy suffered considerable losses in dead and buried alive; in addition, we made 200 prisoners.—At Apremont, south-east of St. Mihiel, several violent attacks by the French were repulsed; likewise upon the crest of the Vosges to the west of Markirch.—On the East Prussian frontier our cavalry drove back Russian cavalry and made 350 prisoners.—To the south of the Vistula in Northern Poland our operations continue to develop; in Southern Poland Russian attacks were repelled by Austro-Hungarian and our own troops.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE FIGHTING SOUTH OF THE VISTULA

[This report, coming as it does through Wolff's Telegraph Bureau, may be looked upon as semi-official. It is not signed "Chief of

Army Administration" nor, on the other hand, is it called "unofficial."]

BERLIN, Dec. 12th. (W.T.B.) The evacuation of Lodz by the Russians took place secretly during the night, therefore without any fighting and almost unobserved. But it was only the result of the three days' fighting which preceded. In this the Russians had really immense losses, especially from our heavy artillery. The abandoned Russian trenches were literally filled with dead. Never yet in all the fighting of the eastern army, not even at Tannenberg, have our troops advanced over so many Russian corpses, as during the fighting round Lodz, Lowicz and especially between Pabjanice and the Vistula.

Although we were the attackers, our losses fell far short of those of the Russians. We have, in particular, lost very few killed, in comparison to them. Thus of that part of the army only 120 men fell at the well-known break-through of our 25th reserve corps, certainly a strikingly small number. For the conditions on the enemy's side, on the other hand, it is significant that on one hill alone to the south of Lutomiersk (to the west of Lodz) no less than 887 dead Russians were found and buried. We can also estimate the total Russian losses pretty confidently, as in the former battles. In the fighting in Poland so far, they have amounted, including the 80,000 prisoners captured by us, who have been dispatched by rail to Germany in the interim, to at least 150,000 men.

LODZ

BERLIN, Dec. 12th. (W.T.B.) The town of Lodz suffered very little during the most recent fighting for possession of it. Some suburbs and manufactories outside the town have damage to show, but the interior of the town is almost wholly uninjured. The Grand Hotel, in which a busy traffic is going on, is undamaged, and the electric tramway is running undisturbed as in times of peace.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 13th.

POLITICAL REVIEW OF THE WEEK

THE NAVAL BATTLE AT THE FALKLAND ISLANDS.—THE POSITION IN THE WEST.—GRATIFYING SUCCESSES IN THE EAST.—HINDENBURG'S PROMISE.—THE CHANGE IN THE GENERAL STAFF.—THE SENTENCE ON THE GERMAN DOCTORS QUASHED

BY

PAUL MICHAELIS

THE affecting news of the loss of our East-Asian cruiser-squadron has been received by the German nation with deep sorrow and yet at the same time with a feeling of lofty pride. One must concede so much to the English, that they have done their work thoroughly this time. After the countless checks that our cruisers, scattered over the wide ocean, had inflicted upon them, and very especially after the brilliant victory of our squadron on the Chilean coast, the English Admiralty had to collect itself for an extreme exertion of strength, if it did not wish to lose the last remains of confidence in its own country. So it set a gigantic fleet of warships of the different powers on the track of our cruisers. But the German admiral Count Spee would still perhaps have escaped the pursuing pack, had he only had to defend himself from the ships that had been collected in the Pacific Ocean. He had already succeeded in doubling Cape Horn and running into the Southern Atlantic. Then fate overtook him at the Falkland Islands. We know only a very little so far about the opposing forces with which he waged battle. Possibly the English will never give full enlightenment on the question of what units composed their fleet, and what course the naval battle at the Falkland Islands took as regards details. But two things we may take for granted: first, that our sailors offered a heroic resistance till their last breath, as is already evident from the five hours' duration of the fight; and second, that they had to deal with an enemy several times superior as well in number as in speed and artillery armament. And so much at least appears from the official reports of the English Government, that on

this occasion a squadron specially sent from England was employed, as the name of the English admiral Sturdee, till then chief of the Admiralty staff, itself shows. Obviously Sturdee had at his disposal a fleet composed of the most modern large battle-cruisers and Dreadnoughts, for which the German ships were not anything like a match. We take it for granted, that in spite of this they also inflicted very severe damage on the enemy, but we must reconcile ourselves with what grace we can to the fact that our squadron is destroyed. Even the hope that at least the small cruisers "Dresden" and "Nürnberg" had succeeded in escaping, has since suffered a regrettable diminution. The "Nürnberg" has also fallen a victim to her pursuers. Thus only the "Dresden" is still left. The whole nation follows her with its best wishes, but, even if the worst happened, it would not dishearten us. We had always to be prepared for an end being put sooner or later to the activity of our cruisers in distant seas, and we were prepared. The ultimate decision is not altered by such necessary accompaniments of cruiser-warfare. It will take place in home waters, just as the fate of the German colonies is not being decided in the Cameroons, Kiao-chow and East Africa, but on the European battlefields. That does not prevent a general wave of sorrow from passing over all Germany in presence of the brave German sailors who have fallen at the Falkland Islands in the service of their fatherland. But their death will find its fitting expiation in due time.

The fighting on land has brought no tangible result during last week in the western theatre of war. The weather, unfavourable for operations of any magnitude, has obviously postponed the decision, especially in Flanders. But this much is evident, not only from the German, but still more, almost, from the enemies' reports, that the German army has strengthened its positions more and more even during last week. If General Joffre really had dreams of an impending offensive, then he has certainly not hurried himself up till now. But it is to be understood, that his principals are gradually becoming very impatient and would like to see deeds at last. It

would be nothing but agreeable to us, if the allied armies in the West wished at last to try their teeth for once on the German granite.

In the east the German and Austro-Hungarian troops have been able to record further successes during last week. Even if the great battle in Poland, which is composed in reality of a complex whole of battles on a widely-extended front, is not yet at an end, still the German troops have come through the combats near Lodz successfully and taken the important manufacturing town of Lodz itself. The Russians have also been repulsed at Piotrkow with bloody losses, and to the north of the Vistula the German troops have taken Przasnysz by storm. One must be very arrogant indeed not to accept as sufficient a Russian total loss of 150,000 men, at which figure the Main Head-quarters estimate it for the fighting in Poland up till now. In any case the successes of our army allow the expectation to appear justified, that the ultimate result of the fighting in Poland will also be successful for us. In that case the danger of a Russian invasion of the German Eastern territory would be finally removed, and we could then think of carrying the war further into the enemy's country. Field-marshal-general Von Hindenburg, in a letter sent to Hanover, has held out the prospect of an honourable, sure peace as his steadfast conviction.

The provisional arrangement in the command of the general staff of the field-army has been made definite during the past week. The Minister of War Von Falkenhayn has taken the place of Colonel-general Von Moltke, who had taken ill and is not able even yet to take the field again. As the office of Minister of War has also at the same time been left in his charge, Herr Von Falkenhayn unites in his hands an amount of power which is, that is, under the present circumstances, unusual. To try to pass any opinion on the work of the late chief of the general staff, or his successor, would be premature, for the necessary data are still lacking. We must content ourselves with expressing the expectation, that the German army, which is unequalled in bravery and efficiency, will be led to victory under the new leadership also.

It may be put on record with a certain amount of satisfaction that success has crowned the efforts of the German Government to hold their protecting hand over the unfortunate doctors and sanitary officials, who were condemned by a French court-martial, for alleged plundering, to dishonouring sentences of imprisonment. Yet the French Government has obviously preferred not to wait for the threatened German retaliatory measures, but it has caused the sentence of the court-martial to be quashed, only, it is true, because of an alleged fault of procedure. It is self-evident that no comprehensive measure is yet to be perceived in this annulment of the judgement of the court-martial. It can only signify the beginning of a changed attitude on the part of the French military authorities in regard to the German prisoners. What the German Government must demand as a principle is, that German soldiers must not be liable to punishment at all for alleged offences against the criminal code of the French administration of justice, so long as they do not happen to be prisoners of the French at the time. The soldier must find his judges among his own superiors only.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 13th.

ENGLAND AND SWITZERLAND

[See, under date Dec. 10th, "An English attack on the neutrality of Switzerland."]

FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN, Dec. 12th. According to a statement of the "*Frankfurter Zeitung*," its Bernese correspondent has been requested by Federal Councillor Motta to state that there is not one word of truth in the story of a conflict with the English ambassador. He had not seen the English ambassador for four months, nor yet had any other member of the Federal Council had such a dispute or one resembling it. The "*Frankfurter Zeitung*" adds that it has referred again to its authority.

Bern, Dec. 12th. The Swiss Telegraph Agency states: "The assertions made by the '*Frankfurter Zeitung*' of December 10th in its second morning-edition in regard to an

English attack on the neutrality of Switzerland are invented from beginning to end. Neither has the English ambassador presented the demand that the radio-telegraphic installation on the St. Gotthard should be placed at his disposal for the duration of the present war, nor has any conversation whatever taken place in regard to the matter between the English ambassador and a member of the Federal Council. Consequently all other assertions connected with these statements referring to an incident with the British minister and the demand of the Swiss Government in regard to his recall, are also unfounded. The description, which is published in the evening edition of December 9th of the same newspaper, of a sharp encounter between the English ambassador and the President of the Confederation is devoid of all foundation.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 13th.

EDWIN EMERSON ON THE WAR

[For some particulars regarding Mr. Edwin Emerson see, under date Dec. 15th, "Mr. Grant Duff and the neutrality of Switzerland."]

A SELECT company had appointed a rendezvous for Friday evening behind the little chestnut-grove in the banqueting-hall of the Berlin Chamber of Commerce; it had been specially invited to a lecture by the well-known American author Lieutenant-colonel Edwin Emerson of the America Institute and the German-American Economic Union. The American colony was present almost to a man. At their head one remarked the American ambassador Gerard and the American consul-general Lay. The Foreign Office had sent numerous representatives. One also remarked a number of diplomatic representatives of other neutral states, from Norway, Sweden, the Argentine and China. From the Berlin Chamber of Commerce its president, Herr Von Mendelssohn, was present. From among the aristocracy one remarked Prince Pless. The director of the America Institute, Dr. Drechsler, welcomed those present, after which Lieutenant-colonel Emerson at once rose to speak, in

order to describe from his own observation the impressions which he had received on our side as war-correspondent of the "New York World." Mr. Emerson, who is also a good historian, spoke partly in fluent German, partly in his mother-tongue. His lively method of delivery is supported by a dry, ready wit, and his remarks, which he supplemented with limelight-views, were often interrupted by long-continued applause. The photographs had been put at his disposal, partly through the courtesy of the Great General Staff, but mainly by the German Transatlantic Service.

[The character of Mr. Emerson's lecture, to which the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" devotes over a column in large type, an unusual proceeding for it, can be judged from the extracts which follow.]

". . . . We have heard much of the neutrality of Belgium during the last few months. England is even said to have declared war because of it alone, for England is, of course, as the Boers, the Persians and the Greeks of Cyprus know so well, the protector of the small nations. The American colonies were also themselves a small nation once. We Americans know only too well what to think of Englishmen's alleged enthusiasm for neutrality. In the years of our heaviest visitations, I mean our great Civil War of 1861-64, the English set several privateers upon us. It was the notorious "Alabama," especially, which succeeded, with English assistance, in almost completely sweeping away our American shipping-traffic, so that American maritime trade has not even yet recovered from the blow. . . .

For the rest, I should like to remark at this point as a military man that, if I were in a war, and hostile inhabitants fired on my troops from behind, I would give the order to take the same measure as the Germans did in Louvain. (Prolonged applause.) That, indeed, was what was always done by our American soldiers in the Philippines. As an author I naturally regret that the historically important library of Louvain was burned at the same time, but in war it is fire and sword that do the work, and all kinds of regrettable losses of valuable property take place in war everywhere and among all nations that wage war. The English, indeed, in their war with us in the year 1813, reduced to ashes our state library in Washington. Moreover, I was present this spring in Vera Cruz, when our American marines completely destroyed the valuable library of the naval academy. Later our officers naturally thought the occurrence very regrettable. . . .

As a matter of fact, I was astonished at the relatively orderly conditions under the German administration in Belgium. I have been through many other wars and I can assure you, that the population in Cuba at the time of our war there against Spain, and the population in Nicaragua during the American campaign last year, suffered far more hunger and distress, than the population in Belgium at present. . . ."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 13th.

MONDAY, DECEMBER 14TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 13th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) After the French offensive against Apremont (to the south-east of St. Mihiel) had failed on December 11th, the enemy attacked yesterday afternoon in extended front over Flirey (half-way between St. Mihiel and Pont-à-Mousson). The attack ended with the French losing 600 prisoners and a large number of dead and wounded. Our losses in the operation amounted to some 70 wounded. Otherwise the day in the western theatre of war passed quietly on the whole. In Northern Poland we took a number of hostile positions; in doing so we made 11,000 prisoners and captured 43 machine-guns. Nothing new from East Prussia and Southern Poland.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

FALSE ASSERTIONS IN THE FRENCH YELLOW-BOOK

MUNICH, Dec. 12th. The "Bavarian State-Gazette" publishes to-day under the heading "The French Yellow-book and the Austro-Hungarian Ultimatum to Servia" the following semi-official utterance:

"French and English newspapers have published extracts, which have also been discussed in the German press, from the French Yellow-book, the official text of which is not yet known

here. Among these extracts occurs the assertion that the Austro-Hungarian ultimatum was known to the Bavarian Government before the said note was handed to the Serbian Government, or, as another version has it, that Count Hertling, the Minister of State, said to the French *chargé d'affaires* Allizé in Munich on July 23rd, the day of the delivery of the ultimatum, that the Austrian demands were known to him in their main outlines and that the situation was serious.

In contradiction to this it must be placed on record in the most decided fashion, that the Bavarian Government and Minister of State Count Hertling only learned of the demands presented to the Serbian Government by the Austro-Hungarian Government from their publication in the press which followed on July 24th, and that neither the text of the ultimatum nor the demands presented by the Austro-Hungarian Government to the Serbian Government on July 23rd were known in their main outlines to the Bavarian Government or yet to Count Hertling. The assertions of the French Government, which have just been mentioned, do not correspond with the truth; therefore the conclusions which were intended to be drawn from them also fall to the ground."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 14th.

BARON VON DER GOLTZ ON THE POSITION OF THE WAR

CONVERSATION WITH VON DER GOLTZ PASHA

Telegram from our Correspondent.

SOFIA, Dec. 12th. While passing through here on his way to Constantinople Baron Von Der Goltz Pasha, before his audience with the King, received the correspondent of the "*Berliner Tageblatt*" to a conversation of some length, the most important passages of which are reproduced here.

Question: "How is the position in Belgium?"

Answer: "The position is perfectly normal. The Belgian population has convinced itself of the fact that the Germans are anything but cruel. Everyone is living there to-day as in a peaceful state. Trade and commerce are beginning to revive again. The Belgians fought bravely for their country. Such an adversary deserves recognition."

Question: "How do things stand in the western theatre of war?"

Answer: "We are in hostile territory with our army of millions. The richest French provinces are in our possession. Huge multitudes are fighting there on both sides, and the area for warlike operations is very limited. It is thus not possible to manœuvre much. The opposing forces are opposite one another in entrenched positions with short distances between. We do not underestimate our adversaries. The French and English are fighting with a courage that defies death, but we are gradually gaining ground. I am convinced that one day the hostile resistance will be broken. Germany is prepared for a war lasting for years. That side will conquer which possesses the soldiers who are most capable of resistance and the best disciplined. The unbroken enthusiasm for war and the morale of our troops, together with their splendid commissariat and the reckless daring of their method of attack, leave no doubt that Germany will remain victorious."

Question: "How do things stand in the east?"

Answer: "There the war has preserved its old character. Bitter fighting continues. The names of Hindenburg and Hötzendorf will be remembered for the great victories which Germany, in faithful comradeship-in-arms with the Austro-Hungarian armies, has gained over larger Russian masses. It will continue to be so. The Russian offensive can at the present time be already regarded as having failed. A considerable time will of course elapse, before the decisive end takes place, for the gigantic armies that Russia has mobilized cannot be destroyed so quickly. There also the better leadership and the greater capabilities of the troops will decide. That these advantages are on our side, the 300,000 Russians who have been captured so far, prove."

Question: What is your Excellency's view in regard to England?"

Answer: "At the beginning of the war a feeling of tense expectation, in regard to the activity which England's fleet would develop, prevailed in Germany. This feeling has calmed down considerably. England's fleet is not so dangerous as we had thought. We no longer believe now that it is a prudent reserve which causes England to remain in her harbours, far from our guns, but that reasons exist for her avoidance of a meeting with our fleet. England's land army fights bravely, but its material in men bears no comparison with ours. England's hope of starving us out is vain. Germany is abundantly provisioned until the coming harvest and she is in a better financial position than the other states which are waging war."

Question: "And Turkey?"

Answer: "I look with the greatest satisfaction upon the present Turkish army, which has made great progress in the last few years by means of determined work. I am convinced that Turkey, as, indeed, the beginning of the war has already proved, will brilliantly vindicate herself."

Question: "What attitude, in your opinion, ought Bulgaria to adopt at present?"

Answer: "The answer is clear: A confident, capable nation like Bulgaria must only cultivate a national policy. This the prudent Czar of the Bulgarians and his eminent prime minister have so far done. The relations between Turkey and Bulgaria are already of the most cordial. I have a very high opinion of Bulgaria's army."

Goltz Pasha leaves for Constantinople about midnight to-night.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 14th.

CONDITIONS AMONG THE ALLIES

[Another of the many letters from the front similar to that under date Dec. 10th ("Shoot at the English").]

From a letter from the front which the "*Kölnische Volkszeitung*" has received from an employee in its office, we extract the following passage:

"Deserters come daily, driven by hunger and cold. They all relate that things look very gloomy with them. The English were in the reserve trenches and would 'eat themselves full,' while they lay in the first trenches and had got nothing for three days. There seems to be no comradeship among our enemies. The French are only beginning now to see how badly they have been deceived. They told us that, if they wished to fetch something to eat, English officers drove them back with the revolver. A hungry stomach and the frightful cold—no, thank you!"

"*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 14th.

JOFFRE AND FRENCH

We are informed from Brussels that, according to trustworthy reports, the last war-council of the Allies in Dunkirk presented by no means a picture of internal harmony.

On the contrary, things came to a vigorous discussion between Joffre and French, because Joffre expressed his astonishment at the slow progress of the English recruiting and apparently made in that connection a remark in regard to the necessity which it produced of concentrating powerful French forces on that part of the theatre of war which is of secondary interest for France.

"*Hamburger Nachrichten*," Dec. 14th.

EIGHT DAYS AT THE FRONT

[The following paragraph is extracted, because of its great significance, from the first of a series of articles with the above title, contributed by a special correspondent in the western theatre of war and addressed from the Main Head-quarters.]

But one anxiety weighs upon them all, has occupied their thoughts, from the highest in command to the musketeer who can only express himself with difficulty, and has been often put in words, namely, the anxiety lest those at home should not be contented with the position of matters; lest impatience over the trench-war, impatience because there was no progress to report; lest anxiety in regard to the safety of our army and its power of resistance, lest pusillanimity or depression should be reported from home. And here I feel myself bound in my innermost conscience to write a mediatory word home, *not by instructions*, but from my own most lively observation. Only he who has seen with his own eyes the incomparable constructions which constitute our position in the field, constructions which will be for years after this the objective of all who wish to study the history of the war; only he who says to himself that our opponent has constructed similar ones on the other side, indeed, that he is cutting new and ever new trenches at short distances from his front, in order to be able to fortify himself over and over again as he retires; only he who has seen how in deadly determination a row of men defend this position on either side with unrelaxing readiness for the fight; only he will not in foolish impatience expect a storming advance which would cost countless victims, without clearing the line there in front of us. That can only

happen if a great break-through takes place at one or other decisive point, which compels the adversary to vacate his positions. And whether or where or how that will happen, and when, we may confidently leave to the chief command of the army to decide and carry out. The firm, inviolable confidence that everything is well as it is, and that it cannot be made better, fills everyone here at the front to the last man. Therefore have patience! And let us rejoice from our hearts, that the men all stand calmly on watch in their trenches, full of courage and self-denial, and let us think with the deepest gratitude of the people who renounce everything that the German loves and are painfully, like miners digging in the dark, approaching the enemy inch by inch. Let those, for whom all hardship, danger, pain and bitter death are being borne, not be more despondent than they are—who know how to die for their native land.

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 14th.

[From a leader dealing with the sitting of the Italian Chamber I extract the following paragraph, because it deals with a very important matter, which is similarly commented upon by other German newspapers, namely, the statement made on Dec. 5th by Signor Giolitti, to the effect that Austria had already consulted Italy in 1913 in regard to action which the former was contemplating against Serbia.]

THE proof that Germany and Austria-Hungary wished the war and arranged it beforehand, was, so the London and Paris newspaper-writers think, furnished by Giolitti. We have already pointed out the radical difference between the inquiry which the Danubian monarchy addressed to Italy, in regard to the attitude the latter would adopt if the thread of patience in Vienna towards Serbian intrigues were to snap, and the inquiry of the Central Powers in Rome, in regard to the attitude Italy would adopt in a German-French-Russian conflict, in which England would also take the field as an enemy. Italy drew from her treaty of alliance conclusions which made neutrality possible according to the literal construction of its paragraphs, although, if her heart had had a voice in the interpretation, another solution would probably have been not impossible.

If our allies on the Danube during the summer of the year 1913 were considering the necessity of securing their own existence as a state, by force of arms, against Serbia, who had not only risen powerful from the Treaty of Bukarest, but had become ever more threatening in her pan-Serbian covetousness, then they had a perfect right to do so. One would have to have heard with one's own ears the language which was employed at that time by the leaders of the Serbian nationalists, to be able to appreciate the direct danger to Austria-Hungary. It was only political self-defence and could never be branded as imperialism, if the *ultima ratio*, war, had to be held before the eyes of the adversary, whose strength consisted in malicious propaganda in Austro-Hungarian soil. That communication in regard to this matter was opened between the Ballplatz and the Consulta, was not unusual in consideration of the treaty of alliance and seeing it was a matter concerning Serbia, with whom Italy was scarcely in any close connection by means of a treaty. That Italy declined to join, was to be foreseen, just as it was bound to be equally beyond doubt, that the Central Powers would not take any share in the war in Tripoli. The theory that Giolitti wished to show by his mention of this exchange of dispatches, that now as then the Triple Alliance remained intact in spite of the denial of the *casus fœderis*, seems to us to be correct.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 14th.

A FRENCH SCAPEGOAT

In the French sergeant-major's diary published by us in to-day's morning-edition, the shooting of the French General, Percin, is mentioned. According to reports in French newspapers there is no longer any doubt, that he is no longer among the living. At first it was said that he had been shot by mutinous troops, who blamed him with the delay of the army of 200,000 men under his command in marching into Belgium. Defects in equipment and commissariat were attributed to him. According to a later report, he was shot in virtue of a judgement of a court-

martial, because he had kept beside himself for four days an order which was destined for the English auxiliary troops and entrusted to him to be sent on. Which version is the correct one remains uncertain. General Percin, as the "Artillery Monthly" writes, may be indisputably regarded as the most prominent artillerist of modern times. If French field-artillery, which far excels the other weapons in quality, is giving the German a great deal of trouble in this war, that is due mainly to General Percin, who was indefatigable in implanting in his officers the principles which he recognized as correct in regard to the use of this weapon, which was under his charge as inspector of gunnery for five years. Percin was inconvenient to the Frenchmen in power, because he opposed the alliance with Russia; in addition, he had drawn upon himself, in his capacity of chief of the office of General André, the Minister of War, twelve years ago, the hatred of that part of the French officers' corps which is Bonapartist and clerically inclined. His death is of symptomatic importance; for people are looking for a betrayer and scapegoat as in the war of 1870-71.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 14th.

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 15TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 14th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) Somewhat weak French attacks on parts of our positions between the Meuse and the Vosges were easily repulsed.—Otherwise there is nothing important to report either from the Western theatre of war or from East Prussia and Southern Poland.—In Northern Poland our operations are taking their course.—In regard to the Russian and French official reports the following is to be observed: This was officially announced from St. Petersburg on December 11th: "To the south-east of Cracow we continued our offensive, and captured several German guns and machine-guns and some 2,000 prisoners." As a matter of fact not a single man and not a single gun or machine-gun of our troops fighting "to

the south-east of Cracow" has fallen into Russian hands.—The official Paris *communiqué* of December 12th asserts: "North-east of Bailly a German battery was completely destroyed. At Deuxnouds, to the west of Vigneulles-les-Hattonchâtel, two German batteries were destroyed, one of large calibre and one of anti-aircraft guns. In the same district a blockhouse was blown up by Frenchmen and several trenches were destroyed." All these announcements are inventions.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

SINKING OF THE CRUISERS "SCHARNHORST," "GNEISENAU," "LEIPZIG" AND "NÜRNBERG."

[In reply to a telegram from the President of the Reichstag, the Emperor sent the following reply :]

"THE hard fate which has overtaken our East-Asian squadron, has moved you to give expression in the name of the Reichstag to the deep grief of the German nation over the heavy loss of numerous brave heroes, but at the same time to give expression also to feelings of pride in their deeds and of unshakable confidence in the future. I thank you heartily for this communication. May the heavy sacrifices, which this fight for existence, which has been forced upon us, imposes upon us all as a body as well as upon each individually, be borne with the confident hope that God the Lord, from whose gracious hand we humbly receive good fortune and evil fortune, joy and grief, will turn even the sorest wounds into blessings for the nation and fatherland.

WILLIAM I.R."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 15th.

FROM AMERICA

[Mr. Edward Arnold, the publisher of Bernhardi, informs me that his edition was first published by Messrs. Longman in America at one dollar, then at twenty-five cents to compete with a piratical edition at the latter price. Undoubtedly both editions were brought out with a view to profit.]

NEW YORK, November 23rd. While I came to the conviction, at the beginning of the war, that the American

Government would observe its proclamation of neutrality not only according to the letter, but also according to the spirit of it, circumstances have arisen in the mean time, which remove many of the reasons for this belief. It must be admitted, of course, that President Wilson is less to be held responsible for a certain stealthy unneutrality which shows itself in many measures, than Secretary of State Bryan. The latter has already done things on former occasions which his chief disavowed later. These last few days a difference of opinions between the two gentlemen has again shown itself. The British and French Governments had conceived the suspicion that the German South Sea squadron was receiving in some way or other, probably through secret wireless installations, news regarding movements of English warships and merchantmen in the South American waters, and that a German stock of coal and provisions existed on the Galapagos Islands. Mr. Wilson was not in Washington just at that moment, and Mr. Bryan had nothing more pressing to do than to instruct the representatives of the United States in South America to urge stricter watchfulness upon the Governments concerned. Thereupon the republics thus tutored at once appealed to Mr. Wilson and a semi-official declaration was then given, that the American Government had, of course, no intention of interfering with the affairs of South American states; that what had been done had happened in all friendship, and so on. The President is said to have been very displeased at the arbitrary action of the Secretary of State and it was said that the position of the latter was weakened.

The feeling in favour of the Allies still continues to be very strong. Not the least effective factor in this respect is the campaign for influencing the nation which has apparently been prepared beforehand and carried out with British cunning. In it Nietzsche is quoted, whose superman is said to be the personified German, who wishes to make the whole world subject to him. Treitschke is also well retailed, but above all General Bernhardi. Of the last-named's book a translation has been prepared which can be bought for only twenty-five cents. Of course this price does not cover the cost of production, but for the

English propaganda the enterprise pays itself extremely well, for one can see that the Americans are now disquieted in the highest degree. They already see Germany as their enemy after the overthrow of the English fleet. The passage in Bernhardi's book treating of the German-Americans is much quoted by the newspapers here. Among other things it says: "The American-Germans have formed a political alliance with the Irish, and thus united, constitute a power in the State, with which the Government must reckon." Now, it is quite true that the Germans in America are much attached to their old home and that they wish nothing more earnestly than that Germany's prestige and power may be strengthened. But if General Bernhardi or anybody else in Germany believes that the German-Americans, in a political conflict between their old and their new home, would place themselves on the side of the former, he is immensely mistaken. In particular it cannot be sufficiently emphasized, that the German-Americans see in the Monroe doctrine a protection for the United States that must not be broken through under any circumstances. A German newspaper here declared recently that the citizens of German extraction would in the case of war do exactly as the English and their descendants did in 1776, when they also turned against their mother-country. So far as they can do so without bringing any great harm to their new home, they will of course be glad to lend assistance to the mother-country, as indeed they are doing already. In my opinion, the support which the German-Americans gave to their old home in the recent elections, will soon become perceptible, for I learn that Mr. Wilson has appealed to a well-known German-American, in order to induce him to explain to him in what way the American Government has infringed the principle of unconditional neutrality. It is also clear that the President has recognized why his defeat in German districts, as, for example, Hoboken, was specially strongly underlined.

An interview that has just appeared, which Mr. Jacob H. Schiff granted to the "New York Times," has not done much good either. Of course, Mr. Schiff takes up his position, and nothing else could be expected of him, entirely

on the German side. But nevertheless he would not like to see Germany "win too thoroughly." The German is apt to become overbearing, Mr. Schiff thinks, especially when things are going well with him, and in the case of too complete a success the Monroe doctrine might easily become endangered. Naturally Mr. Schiff does not wish to see any other power conquer either, but none is to be "crushed flat." The "European balance of power" stands before his eyes as the most desirable acquisition that the war could bring. In this country we are of the opinion that, even if Mr. Schiff is completely convinced that Germany might one day constitute a danger for America, he ought to have kept his fears to himself for the present. His appearance in print only gives weapons to the newspapers of the Allies; thus the "New York Times," for instance, at once wrote a leading article which, of course, only dealt with these expressions, upon his interview. R.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 15th.

MR. GRANT DUFF AND THE NEUTRALITY OF SWITZERLAND

[For the previous history of this "violation of neutrality" see under dates Dec. 10th and 13th. Mr. Emerson (see his lecture under date Dec. 13th) was born in Germany on Jan. 23rd, 1870. He is not a lieutenant-colonel at all. He held that position *for seven days* in 1901 in the Venezuela Volunteer Cavalry. His present position is that of captain commissary in the 1st Regt. of Field Artillery of the National Guard of New York, which is a militia organization and does not form part of the regular army. The reliability of his statements may fairly be judged from the above facts, which are taken from the official book of the National Guard of New York and from the character of these statements themselves as exemplified in the lecture he delivered in Berlin and in the letter with which the following article deals.]

THE Swiss political department has denied in very sharp terms a communication which we published in our second morning-edition of December 10th as a telegram from our Berlin representative in regard to an English attempt upon the neutrality of Switzerland. We had printed in that issue the letter of an American who was at that time

staying in Zürich, in which he informed a friend that the English ambassador to Switzerland, Mr. Grant Duff, had proposed to a member of the Federal Council that the wireless installation on the St. Gotthard might be placed at the disposal of England. The letter, which related this in pretty full detail, then portrayed an excited scene between the ambassador and the member of council concerned, who had rejected the request with indignation. In publishing the letter, we added that it had been placed at our disposal from a quarter which excluded all suspicion. We ourselves took up no position in the matter, but left it to the writer of the letter to reply to the denial, which really concerned him. His name is well known, both in his native country and in Germany and Switzerland. He is called Edwin Emerson, lieutenant-colonel in the 1st New York Field Artillery regiment, deputy-adjutant-general. We add, that Mr. Emerson, who is at present residing in Germany as war-correspondent of the "New York World," has also a good reputation as an author (he has written a much-esteemed "History of the Nineteenth Century"). Mr. Emerson has written us a longish letter on the subject, from which we in the mean time intend only to publish the passage which is meant as an answer to the official denial; there are other things contained in the letter which also concern the activity of the English ambassador in Switzerland and give expression to the difficulty which the Swiss Government is subjected to from this quarter, in preserving its strict neutrality, which we have always gratefully recognized. Lieutenant-colonel Emerson writes:

"My letter was not written for the press. But since it has become public through the medium of mutual friends, I am perfectly ready to stand by its contents.

In the official denial it is stated that no misunderstandings or friction of any kind had arisen between the Swiss councillor and the English ambassador to Switzerland, and my private letter, which related the unfortunate dispute, is characterized as a glib invention. ["Invention from beginning to end," the denial says.]

In so far as my personal veracity is publicly called in question, I take the liberty of assuring you as an officer and a gentleman, that all the assertions in my letter, as you have published

it, are based upon facts, and that I am ready, if necessary, to attest the truth of my statements, so far as they are contained in that particular letter, under oath.

I can understand that it places the Swiss councillor in an awkward position, when he perceives that his confidential conversation with an English diplomatist is published in the '*Frankfurter Zeitung*,' but that should hardly be a sufficient justification for characterizing my truthful letter on the subject as a pure invention."

Here, as we see, assertion stands against assertion. It does not lie in our power to explain this contradiction. Only, we believe that the quite intelligible political considerations, which the Swiss Government has to respect, would also have permitted a more conciliatory form of official denial, especially as we know that the aforesaid matters concerning Mr. Grant Duff have been eagerly discussed for a considerable time in Switzerland.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 15th.

THE WAR

[The "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" of this date prefaces a review of the events of the war from Nov. 27th to Dec. 10th with the following remarks. For the Emperor's speech see under date Dec. 9th.]

His Majesty the Emperor delivered an address in Breslau on December 3rd to the deputations from Colonel-general Von Woyrsch's army-division in which he said:

"With God's help we shall win a long peace for ourselves, for our nerves are stronger than those of our enemies."

Our nerves are stronger than those of our enemies! That is and remains the secret of our strength, which has carried us on to the successes we have gained so far over powerful, hate-filled superior forces. All, even the most wicked, means of these superior forces, those of lying and calumniation, of cruelties practised on our sick and wounded, and on all our compatriots who have fallen into their hands, have not been able to delay the steady advance of our brave armies. Slowly, but with unshakable firmness and

inexhaustible strength, we are bearing our opponents down, as we shake their stubborn resistance more and more every day, until their collapse comes at last. The indications are already growing, that their nerves are not a match for ours. The hundreds of thousands of captured Russians, who do not know what they are fighting for, and who are driven into battle by their superiors with the knout; the crowds of deserters in the French theatre of war, speak a plain language. It is not a matter for military reporting, to enter into other signs of the deterioration of our enemies' nerves, but yet we must refer to them even in this place, and it can be clearly recognized from hundreds of newspaper-reports, that the nerves of the great masses of the nations in the hostile countries are trembling more and more; that deep dissatisfaction and at the same time longing for the end of the terrors and burdens of the war, which have become unbearable to them, and increasing fear of the consequences of the still impending victories of Germany and Austro-Hungary, have produced discouragement and also resentment against their rulers, who out of selfish motives have put into operation their plan of ruining Germany. On the other hand, the attitude of the whole of our nation and army remains as determined and as certain of victory, as firm as on the first day of the war which was wantonly and frivolously thrust upon us. So we stand and will stand in undreamt-of unanimity, till our enemies are overcome, and we will also bear the dreadful losses and sacrifices of this war with resignation and composure. We will be and remain ready, to sacrifice much more still, yes, everything, and hold out to the end. Our splendid Emperor gave expression to this determination of Germany in his address on December 3rd, when he said: "We shall fight on with success, for Heaven is on our side." Yes, God is with our just cause. We have learned to fear him and love him again in this iron time; therefore our nerves are of iron and steel, they are stronger than those of our enemies, whom we mean to, and will, conquer.

WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 16TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 15th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) The French made futile attacks yesterday at several points. —An attack against our positions to the south-east of Ypres broke down with severe losses to the enemy.—A hostile attack from the district to the north-east of Suippes, as also one to the north-east of Ornes (to the north of Verdun), was repulsed with heavy losses to the enemy.—In the district of Ailly-Apremont (to the south of St. Mihiel) the French endeavoured by four storming attacks to take our positions; the attacks failed. A renewed hostile attack from the direction of Flirey (to the north of Toul) was also unsuccessful.—In the Vosges the fighting is still in progress. At the recapture of the village of Steinbach (to the west of Sennheim) we made 300 prisoners.—Nothing new from East Prussia. The German column which had pushed on from Soldau over Mlawa in the direction of Ciechanow is occupying its old position in the face of an enemy in superior force.—In Russian Poland nothing important has happened. The unfavourable weather is influencing our operations.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

[The disastrous defeat of the Austrians in Serbia is almost ignored in the German newspapers of this day, indeed I have not been able to find any mention at all of the evacuation of Belgrade in some of them. Those which publish any simply give the meagre Austrian official report, while on the other hand great prominence is given to an Austrian victory in Western Galicia. The following day the news of Hindenburg's victory over the Russians, and of the raid on Scarborough, occupied all minds and Belgrade was apparently forgotten.]

SUPPLIES FROM ENEMY COUNTRIES

THE following letter has reached us:

"The opinion is widely spread among the public, that the troops and administration in the western theatre of war 'pay

almost everything in cash.' Such views must be contradicted, as they are based upon ignorance of the actual circumstances and their dissemination is calculated to cause our field-army to be blamed for ill-placed good-nature and our army administration for great shortsightedness.

According to the regulations providing for the circumstances in the field, there is, as a matter of principle, only a voucher given for all supplies from an enemy country. These vouchers can only be converted into money after the conclusion of peace, and in fact the hostile state must be responsible for them directly or indirectly. Payment in cash for goods supplied by an enemy country only takes place in very exceptional cases. When, for instance, beating-up produces no result, money is the magic means for coaxing out provisions, etc., where there are apparently no more to be had. The highest prices that are to be paid on such occasions are fixed on crossing the enemy's frontier by the higher commands of the army. So-called amateur's prices or fancy prices are therefore debarred. Even if in point of fact money does flow in this way into a hostile country, yet the loss caused thereby is only an apparent one. For it must be remembered that, by utilizing the stocks of a hostile country for the provisioning of our army, our stores at home are spared, and we save transport by not having them sent after us. Therefore payment is, in the last instance, in our own interests. From the energy of our troops, however, it may be presumed without hesitation, that the expedient of payment will only be resorted to in exceptional cases, and that only when all other means prove ineffectual. It is self-evident, however, that payment in hard cash does not take place even in these exceptional cases. Payment is made in paper money. Only in the case of amounts below 1 mark must small coin be paid out as a matter of necessity. The troops are indeed no longer in a position to make payments in hard cash in coins of over 1 mark in value, since gold and silver have been withdrawn from the stocks in the pay-offices.

Since, as has been pointed out, payment for supplies in enemy countries forms an exception, there can therefore be no talk of indirectly strengthening the financial preparedness for war of our opponents. We can in this respect also have confidence in the measures of the administration of our army and therefore consider this warning a seasonable one, not to exercise an unjustified criticism on the strength of rumours and thereby introduce unrest among the population. It will lighten the tasks of our army administration, if those who, on the basis of material supplied to them, think themselves compelled to reveal any abuses to the public, would first satisfy themselves in

the proper quarters whether the material before them corresponds to the facts."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 16th.

AN ADMONITION CONCERNING THE WAR

In the magazine "Ethical Culture," originally founded by Georg Von Gizycki, we find a very timely disquisition on "National Hatred" from the pen of Dr. Ernst Schultze, which closes with the following words:

"The aim of this war must be for us, to prevent its repetition. Nevertheless, that cannot be done by weapons only: even before the conclusion of peace, policy and press, diplomacy and public opinion must prepare themselves to pave the way for conditions which should make it possible for the nations now at war to live side by side. Much will be done on our opponents' side to stir up the hatred against us still further. Should we try to reply in similar fashion, there would be the inevitable danger of a new world-conflagration blazing up in a few years, for that feeling of hatred, from which both the most shameful and the most foolish acts in this war have sprung, might rise higher and higher. Human civilization would then, gradually or at one blow, be changed into a heap of ruins. Whatever lies in us Germans, to avoid such crime and such shame, we mean to and will do."

He who has still preserved his soberness of mind in these stormy times, will be forced to agree in all respects with the author. The aim of the war, even if it is waged with the greatest vigour, can under any circumstances only be the restoration of peace. It is folly and a crime to try to stir up national hatred, which is a necessary accompanying phenomenon of war, any further.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 16th.

REUTER'S ERRORS IN TRANSLATION

We have received the following letter:

The London "Times" of December 4th busies itself in a long leading article with the Imperial Chancellor's last Reichstag speech. It makes an honest attempt to weaken the force of Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg's weighty accusation against

England. The "Times" publishes the speech itself according to a Reuter cable in the two numbers of December 3rd and 4th. The Reuter report renders the speech according to the text and faithfully on the whole—except for some very significant "errors in translation." Herr Von Bethmann Hollweg had said: "And how could the English statesmen, to whom what had passed was accurately known, speak of Belgian neutrality at all?" In the translation this is changed into: "How could the British statesmen whose past is well known," etc. Put thus, it looks as if the Imperial Chancellor had attacked the English ministers personally! The Chancellor said further: "By this means the possible surfaces of friction were to be reduced. *The world is wide*; it offers, if only no one tries to hinder the free development of our powers, room enough for both nations to measure their strength in peaceful competition." In the "Times" this runs: "This understanding should have diminished possible political friction if the free development of our strength were not impeded." By the omission of the italicized words and the use of the word "strength" (=*macht*, military strength), the meaning of the Chancellor's words is again radically perverted. PROF. D.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 16th.

[The following article is extremely sane in tone, in view of the numerous reports which had appeared in the newspapers, specimens of which have already been given here. In the following day's number of the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" (practically an official newspaper), for instance, great prominence is given to the story of a young Belgian, who speaks of dissension, quarrelling and fighting among the Allies, and is especially bitter against England, much in the strain of the article "Defeated Heroes," given under date Dec. 1st.]

THE long months of the war, and their watchful gazing in front, have caused our troops to reflect upon the enemy and to search into his characteristics and feelings. They have learned to know his strong points and believe they have discovered his weak points. The relation of our soldiers to the enemy has become a different one from what it was at the beginning. It is true that the same desire for battle and victory prevails among them, indeed, they have recognized better than ever before, that we must, and why we must, conquer, but their respect for the soldierly virtues of their opponents has increased. We know that

the French have more than the good will alone, and that the English do in reality achieve better things than they are obliged to do by the clinking coin of their pay. Our judgement has become more in harmony with reality, and our language worthier. Our confidence alone has remained the old confidence; emotion is replaced by reason. But the many weeks of the long position-fighting in the west, during which the trenches and barricades on both sides have been pushed close together, often less than a stone's throw apart, have brought about relations, which go far beyond those judgements and reflections; at many points on the front Germans and Frenchmen have entered into personal, and in many cases even friendly, intercourse. Perhaps only for a few minutes or hours, and with the most astonishing media of an improvized technique of communication, but it is certain that an exchange of opinions and feelings has not been rare. And it appears that it was not only the common soldiers of the very front lines who found interest and pleasure in this news-service. Among all the news that was carried from the French trenches to the German, two things played a special part: the weariness of the French and the relation of the Allies to one another.

The source of information regarding this friendship in the trench is for us as a rule only the field-post. It is easy to understand that thoughts of no significance gain an unmerited importance because of the poverty of experiences during the quieter days in the entrenchments and are worked up still further by the literary flourishes in the letters. But a sum total of letters from the front will nevertheless define the circumstance with approximate correctness. There undoubtedly exist, then, sundry voices from the French ranks, which proclaim that they are sick of hardships and cares. This state of mind is comprehensible in the case of soldiers who have lain in the trenches for weeks and have no prospect of freeing their country from the enemy; in the case of people who see the ravages of war on their own soil from very close at hand and are obliged themselves to add to them, while their wives and children are living in poverty and praying for the end of these horrors. So the utterances may perhaps run, which

they entrust to messengers or deliver themselves. But one must beware of drawing conclusions in regard to all from the conversations of individuals. Even the corporal—for so the story goes, if we are not mistaken—who embraced and kissed his German comrade, will not be backward in shooting the same man down, when the call of the bugle arouses him. The driving force does not lie in the dripping trenches at the front. Therefore one must not take the weak voices of a few tired men to be the truth, as little as the pessimism of a Parisian journalist would lead to defeat. These are humours and states of mind, which change; which one may record, but must not make the basis of a judgement. Things are not much different in regard to the discord between Frenchmen and Englishmen. The same cold calculation which caused England to enter upon this war, and which simply forces a man like the German to hate that country, Belgians and Frenchmen have been obliged to experience themselves during the last few months. A large English army may now, indeed, be in the field, but it has come too late to be able to prevent the loss of Belgium and of the rich tracts of Northern France. General Joffre's whole military plan seems to have been stronger under English influence, than caution would have recommended. Of the English fleet, however, there is but little to be heard. The tone of the English in France does not altogether correspond to the expectations and wishes of the French. One does not require in this connection to go by any means so far as to believe the story to be true that the English were fond of keeping not only their motley auxiliary troops, but also their friends the French, in check with their machine-guns. There is no proof of that. But even if the Anglo-French friendship has become more and more a pure union of aims, and even if the possibility remains that the union might be dissolved, if it turns out that the aims cannot be attained, this still remains a fact, that in spite of all friendly words in the trenches and in spite of all curses, which, as we often read, are directed from French lips against the English, the alliance of our opponents is firm and strong, because the men who guide France have linked their destiny almost indissolubly with that of England.

The exchange of ideas between friend and enemy is therefore, if one looks to the conclusions that may be drawn from it and which are indeed actually drawn, not quite so important as the innocent and amusing tales of hare-hunts and shooting competitions makes it appear. We are certainly glad that our soldiers have preserved their good humour and their delight in a joke even in this dreadful time. The post-tree with all its innocencies and messages is certainly an invention in which people, of whom it could be said with truth that they were barbarians, would find no great pleasure. And what, after all, are they to do all day long in the wearisome trenches? On the other side, on the contrary, there is something new to hear and to see. But yet it may be good to remember always that there is a limit to this. Every hour may bring a danger. The watchfulness, on which severe trials are imposed by the weeks-long monotony alone, must never be relaxed. Friendly intercourse with the enemy might lead to this. We know that we tell our army nothing new with these maxims. But he, who refers to the history of our last great war against France, will sometimes find there, that overgreat confidence and intercourse with the enemy from trench to trench did not remain without ill result to the honest and more good-natured German soldier. On Christmas eve of the year 1870 we lost good positions at many points. We shall not forget the lessons of history!

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 16th.

THURSDAY, DECEMBER 17TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 16th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In the west the enemy attempted an attack once more over Nieuport, which was supported by the fire of his ships from the sea. The fire remained entirely without effect. The attack was repulsed and 450 Frenchmen were made prisoners. —On the rest of the front the only thing worthy of mention

is the storming of a height to the west of Sennheim which had been stubbornly held by the enemy since the day before yesterday.—There is nothing new to report from the East Prussian frontier. In Northern Poland our attacking movements are running a normal course. Several strong points of support of the enemy were taken and some 3,000 prisoners and 4 machine-guns captured in the operations.—In Southern Poland our troops, fighting in conjunction with our allies, gained ground.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE WAR AT SEA

ATTACK BY OUR HIGH SEA FORCES

BERLIN, Dec. 16th. Official. Parts of our High Sea forces made an attack on the English east coast and early on December 16th the two fortified coast-places Scarborough and Hartlepool were bombarded. In regard to the further progress of the enterprise no information can at present be given.

[SIGNED] VON POHL, CHIEF OF THE ADMIRALTY STAFF.

THE GLAD TIDINGS FROM THE EAST

[This jubilant outburst appeared in the evening edition of the "*Lokal-Anzeiger*," after the receipt of the war-news from the east which appeared in next day's morning newspapers.]

Is that still a grey December sky, from which rain is drizzling down? Is the sun not shining all of a sudden in golden laughter from a blue May sky? How splendid is this dull rainy day! In the morning we had news of the bold exploit of German cruisers against the coast of England. And now we know that their guns, when they sent their iron hail hurtling into Scarborough and Hartlepool, were at the same time firing a salute for the great victory in the east.

The Russians had gathered together enormously superior forces. It was not one army, not a few armies—it was all that Holy Russia could put on foot to decide the campaign. Like an enormous giant wave it rolled along. Here was

the great offensive movement into the heart of Germany; now it was rolling, the Czar's steam road-roller, which was to roll down everything. It was with creaks, groans and moans that it went forward. But for a time it did at least go forward. It was a good time for the Russians, French and English. They could romance about victories, dream about victories. For a time.

It was only short. That which resisted the rush of the giant army of the Czar was cast of different metal. Prussians, Hessians, Saxons, Austrians, Hungarians—here something hard as steel had been formed out of the armies of the one-headed and the two-headed eagles, something which bent back like steel, but which also sprang forward again like steel. Steel with a soul: and its soul was called Hindenburg.

Hindenburg! Name indescribably dear! How the man has won his way into our hearts! Since the battle of Tannenberg, and the battle by the Masurian lakes, blind confidence in him has filled our souls. What was in his hands, we knew was in good hands. And he has proved that we were right to confide in him with blind confidence. Never yet, since this old earth has had a history, has such a gigantic battle been fought as this in Poland. Seldom, hardly even in centuries, have decisions of such importance been given. The battle in Poland ranks itself with the world-historical victories of the first rank; it will be named in one breath with that of Salamis, with that upon the Catalaunian plain, with that of Leipzig. That the decision was given in our favour, we owe to the genius of Hindenburg and the death-defying courage of his troops, who fought under the glorious banners of Germany and Austria-Hungary.

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 17th.

OUR FLEET'S HEROIC EXPLOIT OF DECEMBER 16TH

THE German fleet has paid its visit to the English coast and taught the English, that it exists and that destruction lurks in the muzzles of its guns. Parts of our High Sea

fleet, the official report says, which announced the great event at a late hour last night, have bombarded Scarborough and Hartlepool, fortified seaports. Our fleet does not only send submarines in advance, but it also appears with its large fighting ships, when it seems to it to be the right moment, and then it knows how to make itself intelligible to the English. Once, a few weeks ago, German ships visited Yarmouth; now they have overwhelmed several English coast-towns on one day with their iron greetings and spread destruction and terror. Hartlepool and Scarborough lie in the north-east of England between the important economic centres of Newcastle and Hull; they have thus learned there, what it meant to enter upon a frivolous war with the German Empire, without reason or necessity. The fallen chimneys of the Scarborough manufactories, the exploded gas-works of Hartlepool and the damaged abbey of Whitby have at the same time symbolic importance. England's industry has got a taste of the force of the German shots; the comfortable life of the money-earners on the rock-bound island, who let their mercenaries fight and bleed for them far away in France, is destroyed; the British may no longer feel that they are far away from the shooting. And the inhabitants of the coast-towns, who fled in wild distraction to Hull, will be able to tell in that great city, what language German cannons speak.

The journey of this squadron to the north of England is a feat which in its importance we cannot take note of without gratitude. What was it they said so often and so reassuringly for British minds in London newspapers? That the North Sea was swept clean, that the German fleet was penned up in the "German Bight" and blockaded by the British giant-fleet. The thunder of the cannon at Hartlepool and Scarborough, falling chimneys, exploding gasometers, tumbling railway-stations, dying cries of wounded, the mad anxiety of the fugitives, tell a somewhat different story. And Sir Percy Scott, who thought that England ruled the sea and the German fleet the bottom of the sea, must alter his opinion. Even on the open sea the German fleet does not allow its rights to be prescribed by Englishmen, but it knows them itself and makes use of them.

It is true that the English were able in the distant ocean with far superior squadrons to destroy a few isolated German warships, homeless and separated from every base, which held out and defended themselves bravely to their last shot: but the German fleet is courageous in proximity to England and does not allow itself to be blockaded. It was certainly a daring exploit that parts of our High Sea fleet undertook, when they steamed over to the coast of England and bombarded it for hours at several points. For the much more numerous English fleet is not far away. But, that our naval heroes ventured unconcernedly to visit and bombard the enemy in his own country, proves to the world how little the British fleet, as a mere conception, is to be feared. And, above all, that in spite of her gigantic number of warships England is yet not safe and not unconditionally protected. The earth and the sea have room for all. England has tried to restrict our room and to assume the sovereignty over all seas. Now German shots have swept over her own country from the sea and destroyed houses, thrown down lofty factory-chimneys, slain men. The German ships approached with daring courage. They practised retaliation for what English squadrons did to us at the Falkland Islands and at the Cocos Islands. A great mourning-salute for Count Spee, his two young sons and the many faithful men who found their graves in the ocean along with them, or previously from the cruiser Emden, boomed over English soil and English homesteads, and carried with voice of thunder the message to Great Britain, that the spirit of the fallen and the drowned of the Falkland Islands is living and can prove itself formidable.

What will happen, whether the English fleet will soon pay its return visit in German waters, we know not. Our fleet awaits it every day and every hour in readiness for the fray. But German ships have sailed unafraid, the smaller fleet, in front of the enemy's home and set it on fire with their shots. The war which England wished has carried death and destruction into her own country. The German fleet's heroic exploit of December 16th off Hartlepool and Scarborough explains to the English what war is.

"*Hamburger Nachrichten*," Dec. 17th.

UNWORTHY BEHAVIOUR

THE commandant of the Kottbus prisoners' camp, Major-general Von Winterfeldt, issues the following notice:

"In spite of repeated prohibitions, it happens over and over again, that persons from the town and the surrounding villages sell, or sometimes hand secretly, to the prisoners in the camp here provisions and luxuries, such as lard, butter, sausage, alcohol, tobacco, cigars, etc. I therefore find myself obliged to bring vigorously to public notice in future every single case, at the same time giving the name, and pointing to the unworthiness of such behaviour and the entire lack of patriotic sentiment."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 17th.

THE YOUTH OF GERMANY

THE second-youngest soldier in the German army, volunteer Peter Piry, son of pointsman Piry of Saargemünd, has died the hero's death for his fatherland on the field of honour in France, at the age of 14 years 8 months.—The "*Münchener Neueste Nachrichten*" is informed from Viernbach-on-the-Rottal of the following characteristic incident: When the teacher approached the schoolhouse on Monday, a mysterious silence prevailed, so that he thought none of his children had come to be taught that day. But, when he opened the schoolroom-doors, a roar of "God punish England" met his ears from 130 throats as a morning greeting.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 17th.

PSALM-WORDS OF THE PRESENT

[The famous theologian Professor Delitzsch had delivered an oration on the above subject, which is reported to-day. I translate only the last paragraph, which sufficiently shows the trend of his speech.]

COMPLAINTS of breaches of international law by enemies are not of recent date. If the Psalmist gave voice to similar complaints during the Wars of the Maccabees, the

German nation has done so also with the comforting confidence of the Psalmist: "The Lord trieth the righteous and the wicked; upon the wicked he shall rain fire and brimstone, for he is a God of righteousness and loveth the righteous." England's system of lies in this war has made a record and outstripped the devil. He, who has stayed a long time abroad, will confirm the statement that such a system of lies can only be built upon practice lasting for decades. If England in January 1915, on her day of penitence and prayer, remembers all these lies, then it is to be hoped she will recollect the words of the Psalmist: "The Lord shall destroy them that speak leasing, and the evil speaker shall not be established in the earth." The German Michel has now waked up, and confronts his enemies with the flaming sword as Saint Michael, triumphing over all the brood of Hell. We hope in God that our enemies who have made a pit for themselves may fall into the ditch, and that the words of the Psalmist may be fulfilled for Germany and her ally Austria: "They that sow in tears shall reap in joy." Although we cannot yet at present raise the hallelujah of victory, yet we shall not tire of calling "Hosannah" to our warriors. But the nation at home will preserve the steel-hard endurance, which like a magnet must attract victory to itself. We lift up our eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh our help. "The Lord preserve our going out, and our coming in, in the new year of war, and be and remain for Germany from this time forth and even for evermore. Amen!"

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 17th.

FRIDAY, DECEMBER 18TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 17th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) At Nieuport the French continued their attacks without any success. Attacks were also attempted at Zillebeke and La Bassée, but were repulsed with very

severe losses to the enemy.—The intention of the French to construct a bridge over the Aisne, near Soissons, was frustrated by our artillery.—To the east of Rheims a French earthwork was destroyed.—From the East Prussian and West Prussian frontiers there is nothing new to report.—The offensive against Silesia and Posen announced by the Russians has completely broken down. The hostile armies have been compelled to retreat everywhere in Poland after stubborn and embittered frontal fighting. The enemy is being pursued everywhere. In the fighting of yesterday and the day before yesterday in Northern Poland the bravery of West-Prussian and Hessian regiments brought about the decision; the fruits of this decision cannot be estimated as yet.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

REJOICINGS FOR VICTORY IN BERLIN

Two pieces of good news brightened the rainy dull December day yesterday: that of the renewed attack upon the English east coast, and then, with a still greater responsive echo: Hindenburg's great victory over the Russians right across Poland. Like gleams of sunlight this joyful intelligence sped over Berlin, which was wrapped in grey mist and rain, and, as always in the case of great events from the theatres of war, the report was already being spread in some places during the midday hours by those "in the know" as a rumour from mouth to mouth. Here and there one could also hear mysterious talk on the open street of Hindenburg's new victory. "Still greater than that of Tannenberg—100,000 Russians taken." Thus the report went its way. About half-past one in the afternoon, when the little daylight again died away, the first specials fluttered like white flags through the streets and announced, officially this time, the general retreat of the Russians along the whole line. The capital of the empire rose as if by magic out of the dull repose, in which the dark winter day, with its low-hanging clouds, had plunged it. People struggled for the specials. Groups formed in spite of the drizzling rain; men talked and rejoiced. All movements

became faster ; Berlin was only now awake. All at once, too, the black, white and red spots of our colours quivered in the uniform grey of the streets and squares. And here and there fluttered in motley combination the black and yellow Austrian, the blue and white Bavarian and the green and white Saxon flags. Official Berlin put out its flags before all others : on the roofs of the Government buildings, of the offices of the state and municipal authorities, the white flags with the Prussian eagle waved and the red and white colours with the Berlin bear. The darker the afternoon fell, the brighter became the picture formed by the flags in the sea of houses. Unter den Linden, the Friedrichstrasse and Leipzigerstrasse, the Potsdamer Platz and the Potsdamerstrasse, where the tidings of victory naturally spread first, were the first to rise to the level of the great day. But also outside in the residential quarters, in the working-class parts of the town and in the suburbs, the little flags in front of the windows and on the balconies soon dominated the street-picture and announced to the world the new exploits of Hindenburg and our troops in the east.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 18th.

NO SCHOOL ON FRIDAY

THE Commander-in-Chief in the Marches has decreed that the schools in Berlin and in the province of Brandenburg are to be closed on Friday because of our victories in Poland.

A school celebration, however, is to be held, at which the importance of the victory is to be pointed out to the children.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 18th.

THE FLEET'S ATTACK ON ENGLAND

BERLIN, Dec. 17th. In regard to the attack upon the east coast of England the following particulars are herewith made known :

As they approached the English coast, our cruisers were attacked without success by four English torpedo-boat destroyers in hazy weather. One of the destroyers was sunk, another disappeared from sight in a badly-damaged condition. The batteries of Hartlepool were reduced to silence and the gasometers destroyed. Several detonations and three large fires in the town could be observed from on board.—The coastguard station and the waterworks of Searborough, and the coastguard and signal station of Whitby were destroyed.—Our ships received some hits from the coast batteries which caused only slight damage. —At another point a further torpedo-boat destroyer was sunk.

[SIGNED] BEHNCKE, DEPUTY CHIEF OF ADMIRALTY STAFF.

[The "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," follows up the above with the first English Admiralty report of the raid, and then proceeds to criticize it as follows :]

The declaration which is appended evades the truth with a certainty which is unusual even in the case of English war-reports. It is manifest beyond all dispute from other English reports that the coast-batteries replied to the fire of the German ships. The reader will find further down the statement of a wounded English sailor, which bears witness to this fact. It is not customary, however, for "unfortified" towns to have coast-batteries at their disposal. Moreover, it is well known not only in England, but everywhere, that the bombarded towns are bases for the fleet. The love of the truth which official English announcements possess, is also shown in the expression which speaks of German losses. That the English Admiralty has not the least foundation for such statements, requires no amplification. Like the above report, which seeks to mislead public opinion in England by untrue statements, a Reuter report endeavours to conceal the deep impression which the bombardment has left in the coast towns concerned as well as in the whole country. . . .

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 18th.

THE FRENCH YELLOW-BOOK

[See under date Dec. 21st.]

THE French Yellow-book, which has only now reached here, contains 159 documents, some of them voluminous, which have been obviously selected for the purpose and adjusted, in order to wash Russia clean of the reproach of having conjured up the war, and to shift the responsibility on to Germany. We must reserve the right to revert to the details of the publication after examining it thoroughly. But it can be said now, that the alleged official German secret report in regard to the strengthening of the German army, which reached the French Minister of War in March, 1913, and which has also, in some degree, already gained the unmerited attention of the neutral press, is nothing more than a clumsy fabrication. What the "reliable source" was, from which the document originates, we do not know; in any case no official in Germany ever had anything to do with it. The secret report apparently emanates from a French agent, and its publication in the Yellow-book has only taken place with the object of producing ill feeling between Germany and her Allies, and of setting the neutrals, especially Holland and Denmark, against Germany.

The complete untruthfulness of this production is stamped by the fact that the aim of German policy is represented to be the extension of the domination of Germanism over the whole world, the subjugation of the small nations, and the reconquering for Germany of old territories which once belonged to the German Empire centuries ago, such as Burgundy and the Baltic Provinces. No serious person in Germany has ever cherished such fancies.

Just as ridiculous are other attempts contained in the first chapter of the Yellow-book, to make a German danger for the peace of the world credible, by means of official reports of French representatives in Germany. If one subjects the documents, by means of which a desire for war on the part of Germany, alleged to have existed for years, purports to be proved, to a close examination, one finds that reports of the military and naval attachés are mainly used, which obviously rest upon statements by very

questionable agents. If the German Government were to proceed in a similar manner, a thick book could be compiled from such documents alone. We could, for example, adduce a report of the military attaché of the imperial embassy in St. Petersburg, dated August 10th, 1910, in which reference is made to the increase of the efforts in the Russian army aiming at an aggressive war upon Germany. The military attaché was led to make his report by an article in the official Russian military organ, "The Veteran," which developed "Thoughts on the quincentenary of the pan-Slavonic victory over the Teutons." The pan-Slavonic victory in an offensive war, of which the article treated and the repetition of which the author, Colonel Eltshaninow of the Russian General Staff, hoped for, *was the Battle of Tannenberg on July 15th*, 1910.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 18th.

THE NEW WAR-LEVY FOR BELGIUM

THE "*Kölnische Volkszeitung*" is informed from Brussels under date Dec. 14th as follows: It can be imagined what a staggering effect the imposition upon the country of a war-contribution of 480 million francs, payable in monthly instalments of 40 millions, has produced among the Belgian public. It has been made known by placards on the walls. At the same time the Governor-general has summoned for December 19th the estates of the nine provinces, which are taking part in the payment of this contribution, to a one-day extraordinary sitting, in order to decide in regard to the providing and getting-ready of these regular forty-million instalments. The meetings must be competent to come to a decision under all circumstances, without regard to the number of those entitled to vote who are present. The provincial governors appointed by the state are excluded from the sitting and the conduct of the sitting will devolve upon a chairman to be chosen before the order of the day is entered upon. The decision of the provincial councils is subject to the approval of the German bank-commissioner.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 18th.

THE DESTRUCTION OF LOFTY BUILDINGS

[This passage from "The Times" had been previously published by the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" (on Dec. 16th) in a slightly shorter form, as well as by other newspapers. In this second version, however, it altered the word "churches" in translating to "cathedrals." I have retained the original text of the letter, which is otherwise correctly translated.]

AN officer of the "Royal Field Artillery" writes (as has been already briefly reported) in the London "Times" of December 14th:

"As for shooting at church towers and steeples, and in fact any high buildings, it is vital. It is nonsensical to complain of the destruction of large buildings, whether town halls, churches, or factories, when in the contested area. We do it as much as the Germans do, and observing officers of both sides use these same buildings to direct their artillery fire on those of the other. It happens to be in France now, but later on it may well be Cologne Cathedral. We had better not shout too loud now or we shall merit the epithet hypocrite later on. After all one's country's interests and the lives of men must to the soldier come before art and beauty.'

The English officer is right in the main, especially in his reference to the hypocrisy of his fellow-countrymen. He is wrong only in regard to Cologne Cathedral and the future. But this error he will in course of time, to be sure, recognize of his own accord.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 18th.

THE REAWAKENING OF LOUVAIN

[These are the opening and closing passages of an article with the above title, written by a special correspondent, Dr. Hans Böhm. The first is of particular interest in view of the reference to "undestroyed Louvain" on page 4 of the present volume.]

LOUVAIN, Dec. 15th. Hours were sufficient to bring appalling misery upon this much-to-be-pitied town. Months, perhaps even years, will still be necessary to restore at least in some degree its old splendour and prosperity. Even now, a quarter of a year after that fatal night, Louvain offers a frightful picture of destruction. It is true that the roughest

work is already done; the pavements cleared of rubbish and the ruins piled in regular heaps with the German love of order. But there still remains enough work, although, as is well known, only a small part of the town fell a victim to the vengeance of our troops.

. . . . . .

Numberless placards are stuck on the walls, partly business advertisements, partly announcements by the National and Lending Library, the Conservatory of Music and the School of Horticulture, that they are resuming the exercise of their functions. A solicitor and notary advertises his new office, and a private postal undertaking offers to forward letters and packets from and to Brussels. To these are added the many notices of the German military and civil authorities, which are drawn up in three languages (German, French and Flemish). When within the last few days the first proclamation of the new Governor Von Bissing was posted up, in which he imposed upon the Belgian nation a monthly war-contribution of 40,000,000 francs for the period of a year, the people smiled compassionately. For the period of a year? Why, it is only a question of days or weeks, before the English will return and throw these Germans out of the door! That is the unshakable conviction of even sensible, educated Belgians, and they won't be talked out of it by any means. In spite of the fact that the English left Antwerp in the lurch so shamefully, the Belgians still cherish to-day an unbounded esteem for the "protectors of their neutrality." The only really neutral Belgian I found, indeed, in a narrow side-street in Louvain. There there is a small engraver, who exhibits in his window, among other things, small cheap buttonhole-rosettes made of enamel, on which the various heads of states are to be seen. And there I found, you may be surprised to know, alongside Albert of Belgium, the aged Francis Joseph, alongside Poincaré, our Emperor, alongside Wilhelmina of Holland and Wilson, the King of England and the Sultan. One of course was missing—namely, the Czar!

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 18th.

DRIFTING MINES ON THE DUTCH COAST

After the accident at Westkapelle on Walcheren the "Times" of November 19th stated that, according to the general opinion, the mine, the explosion of which had caused the accident, had been a German one, because German mines had already been washed ashore in that neighbourhood. The Dutch naval authorities did not hesitate to contradict this "opinion," in a communication to the Dutch press—it was also copied by us in No. 1271 and commented upon in No. 1275—; they explained that among the mines—towards 100—which had floated ashore not a single one had been German; on the contrary they had nearly all been identified as English. On December 10th the Dutch Minister of Marine then dealt with the incident still more precisely. In answer to a question by Mr. O. Van Nispen of Sevenaer he stated, as we read in No. 342 of the "*Nieuwe Rotterdamsche Courant*," the following:

In the period between August 1st and December 5th inclusive, 83 mines in all had been washed ashore. According to the marks to be observed on the mines, 70 of these were of English and 4 of French origin, while the manufacture of one could not be established; the remaining 8 were Dutch. All these mines were provided with arrangements which made them ineffective when they drifted loose from the anchor; only a few mines of foreign origin had not become dangerous. In addition, during the period of time mentioned some 20 mines which were drifting in the neighbourhood of our coast were sunk with gun or rifle-fire by ships belonging to the royal navy or employed by it. Because of the nature of the case it had not been possible to establish the origin of these mines with certainty.

After this concise declaration by the Minister it will no longer be possible for the English agitators to slander us among the Dutch and other neutrals in the matter of mines.

"*Kolnische Zeitung*," Dec. 18th.

INFORMATION IN REGARD TO THE "NAKED FLIER"

[In the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" of this date and in other newspapers great prominence is given to the deposition of a volunteer named Erich Callies, who stated that he was captured by the British and forced to ascend in an aeroplane and point out the positions of the German troops, etc. This absurd story is referred to in the "Eyewitness" report published in the British newspapers on Jan. 26, to which reference should be made.]

SATURDAY, DECEMBER 19TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 18th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) The fight at Nieuport is in a favourable position, but is not yet ended.—Attacks of the French between La Bassée and Arras, as well as on both sides of the Somme, failed with heavy losses to the enemy. On the Somme alone the French lost 1,200 prisoners and at least 1,800 killed. Our own losses there do not amount to as many as 200 men.—In the Argonne some successful attacks brought us some 750 prisoners and some implements of war, etc.—From the remaining part of the western front there are no particular events to report.—In Poland we are pursuing the retreating enemy further.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

CELEBRATING THE VICTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

THE celebrations which were held in the schools on account of the great victory over the Russians, began mostly about 9 o'clock and lasted some thirty minutes. Boys and girls assembled in the hall, partly also in the gymnasium, where songs and speeches alternated with one another. "*Deutschland, Deutschland über alles,*" was sung everywhere with

vigorous enthusiasm. The school-teachers referred to the lofty, decisive importance for the world-war of the new victory. The flag decoration in the streets was still very abundant on Friday and it had a still gayer effect in the sunshine than the day before in the wet December grey; the omnibuses were also decorated with Prussian and German flags. Besides the German imperial colours black and white, blue and white, green and white, and red and black flags enlivened the streets, and the black and yellow of the Austrians. Towards sunset on Thursday, the sun managed to break through the clouds and a golden evening-glow rimmed the horizon. Hope and confidence interpreted the brightness in the west as a promise based upon the joyful news from the east: "We have conquered and will conquer!"

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 19th.

POPULAR FEELING IN AMERICA

*By a German-American.**

NEW YORK, November. Take no pains, Germans, to convince the Americans, in order to win their sympathies! That does not lie within the range of possibilities; and every attempt to influence influential or uninfluential people is futile and unworthy of you, and is only construed as a sign of weakness. Appeals to the sense of justice, such as have issued from emperor, chancellor and burgomaster, fail in their mission. The people who possess enough intelligence or impartiality to be just, are powerless in influencing

* A German, who has lived in New York for many years and who is well acquainted with the greater part of the United States, has relieved his worried mind in the letter to a friend which is printed above. We share only the lesser half of the opinions of the writer: neither is it an unworthy endeavour to set the truth before a great nation that has so much in common with us, nor has this endeavour been altogether in vain, for a certain change in the feeling in America is already to be perceived. Nevertheless the spirited letter of the German-American also contains some truths which deserve to be taken to heart.—The Editor.

public opinion. The press and the people in the United States will have nothing to do with you! Their foggy conceptions of "Germany," "Kaiser," "militarism," are formed by a power that you on the other side are learning to appreciate for the first time, the press.

Hitherto you have cared little for the public opinion of foreign countries. Confiding in the God of armies and fleets and in your own capacity, you did not perceive that there was something wanting in your equipment, and that your rivals had forestalled you tens of years ago in a neglected field, namely the cultivation of foreign countries, the collection and circulation of all news of importance, the building up of international news-agencies, the study of foreign nations and their peculiarities. Much could have been effected by diplomacy. It ought to have found out how country and people should be handled, and how their favour and liking are acquired. For tens of years the English have been maintaining a system of intrigue and agitation, which allows no opportunity to escape of introducing England to the public as the friend of America and Germany as the very deuce. If there was any disturbance in Armenia, it was the Germans; if a few settlers landed in Brazil, it was said that Germany had designs on South America (a belief which is firmly established here in many quarters); if a German diplomatist is seen in the Thorwaldsen Gallery in Copenhagen, Germany is negotiating with Denmark in regard to the island of St. Thomas; in short, wherever anything happens, or does not happen, in the world, it is the "Kaiser" or the "War-lord." Yes, it makes its appearance at once, that cleverly manufactured and maintained anti-German propaganda.

And as for diplomacy! Has Germany in the choice of her representatives sought out for herself those who could best feel the pulse of the country? It is one thing to be a member of the President's tennis-party like Herr Speck Von Sternburg, and another thing to be a statesman like the Englishman Bryce, who was reverenced by the people here as well as by his own countrymen, who can explain their own traditions and institutions to the Americans. And how the diplomatic negotiations were explained over and over again

to the American people! Algeciras, Bosnia and Morocco, everywhere it was said that Germany with her schemes was the mischief-maker, but none of you has ever troubled on that account to intervene, to analyse what country and people here think about it. What a field you have neglected there, you Germans, you to whom America owes her best fighters in her War of Liberation and in the Rebellion! Germany is perhaps the one country which, having no colonial aspirations in North or South America, has no surfaces of friction with the United States and therefore ought to live in complete harmony. You have allowed yourselves to be ousted from the heart of the Americans by that country which has so far let no opportunity escape of opposing the political and commercial development of the United States, by England, the same England who to-day has a sentinel standing off Sandy Hook; who noses the American mail in neutral steamers and captures American ships sailing under the American flag; who is fighting to-day side by side with Japan; who is extending herself day by day in the Pacific Ocean in order one day to combat the American influence within its zone. That is the England, who has ousted you here. Is it a wonder, then, that, after the agitation aganist the Germans has been thoroughly worked here for decades, England cuts the direct cable as her first act of war, in order then to be able without opposition to stir up further the distrust of Germany which has increased to hate?

Now for the American side. The public opinion of the Americans, their judgement on their own or foreign policy is simply the product of the press. There are exceptions, there are well-educated, much-travelled and logically-thinking people, but they are few and far between; the great bulk of the Americans follow the press blindly, but unconsciously. To the anti-German press the war, with the English indignation over the violation of Belgian neutrality, came like water to a mill. Germany was a breaker of treaties—that was enough. "Necessity!" "Doesn't count!"—"Contractual agreements between Belgium and England in breach of neutrality!" "They are only on paper and so they don't count. But you have fallen upon an innocent neighbour in the midst of peace; England protects the weak and

all treaties."—"But England's history and real motives!" "Hush, give a dog a bad name!" And the blush of moral indignation slowly rises over the puritanical countenance of America, of the same America who still keeps her troops at the present day in Vera Cruz, where they have less business to be than the Germans in Belgium. These gentlemen are still preaching morality to-day, after Japan has planted herself in neutral China, in order to destroy 3,000 men with 100,000. Here the press dares to place lies before the public, which no newspaper in Paris or London would dare to set before its readers, and that is saying a good deal!

How then does the American nation conduct its own politics? Perhaps the answer to that question will also give us the key to the understanding of its attitude. The average merchant, lawyer, doctor and teacher (not to speak of the artisan at all) receives a practical education, which prepares him admirably for the profession he has chosen, but he is not much burdened otherwise. Here and there one man has a hobby, poetry here, astronomy there, but he does not worry his head much over what is happening, or has happened, outside of America. Mediaeval and modern history is only learned superficially; the political atlas of Europe and European history he only knows in vague outlines. One thing, however, they know very well, that Bismarck annexed Alsace-Lorraine in the year '71, and that America's turn will come if an end is not soon made of "militarism." Here it depends entirely on the press, whether at the present time they are to feel sympathy for the regicides in Serbia or horror; they themselves know absolutely nothing about that country. It depends entirely upon the press whether, in consequence of the capture of an American ship or a breach of neutrality, an Indian war-cry, lamentation or a polite smile is to prevail. The reading of Bancroft's American history of America, and the memoirs of the unnumbered American statesmen and generals, is sufficient nutriment for their historical knowledge and ambitions. When the man reaches an age at which he must take part in politics himself, he gathers his information in regard to the party-cries in fashion for the time being from the newspaper-writers. It is difficult for the

average American to raise himself above his attachment to his party or to rid himself of the prejudices he has formed; he is unconsciously the slave of an influence to which all his independent thinking is subordinated. That is a peculiarity of character, with which one must reckon, and which has made the campaign easier for the press and has thereby made the work so easy for England.

The Englishman understands his business! Whether in North America or South America, "the king can do no wrong"; but Germany, she is the wily one, who is only waiting until she has got quit of her present opponents to crush the states which are for the moment neutral (an insinuation which, senseless as it sounds, has gained a firm footing here)! If you wish to secure the sympathies of the Americans after this war, remember the American motto, "Nothing succeeds like success." Then, however, turn the lesson to account and conduct your diplomatic trade as you do your businesses: study foreign requirements and send the proper people into the world, who will give you information and be in touch with the foreign nation.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 19th.

THE WAR IN THE EAST

THE DEFENCE OF THE SUEZ CANAL—COURTING THE SHEIK OF THE SENUSSI

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 18th. (Private Telegram.) There is no direct news now from Egypt; even indirect only arrives sparingly. England is in any case making desperate exertions to defend the Suez Canal. By flooding a part of the Canal, England is seeking to shorten the line of defence by a half. In Egypt preparations are being made for the reception of a combined Portuguese division. At the Canal itself there are only English, Canadian, and Australian contingents.

English diplomacy in Cairo is making strenuous attempts to win the Sheik of the Senussi to its side. The chief of the Senussi is lying between Jarabub and Solum with a large army. The most brilliant offers are being extended

to him by England, who is trying to preserve her relations with the Sheik by sending confidential emissaries. So far the Sheik has steadily declined these offers.

THE KHEDIVE OF EGYPT IN VIENNA

Vienna, Dec. 18th. (Private Telegram.) The Khedive of Egypt, Abbas Hilmi Pasha, arrived here yesterday evening from Constantinople with two sons and suite in the strictest incognito. He is living at a hotel.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 19th.

SUNDAY, DECEMBER 20TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, December 19th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In the west a series of hostile attacks took place yesterday. At Nieuport, Bixschoote, and to the north of La Bassée fighting still continues; to the west of Lens, the east of Albert, and the west of Noyon, the attacks were repulsed.—On the East Prussian frontier a Russian cavalry attack to the west of Pillkallen was repelled. In Poland the pursuit is being continued.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

A TELEGRAM FROM THE EMPEROR

KARLSRUHE, Dec. 19th. The Grand Duchesse Louise has received the following telegram from the Emperor:

Hindenburg has just announced that the Russian army after embittered fighting is retreating before our front and is being pursued by us along the whole line. How visibly has the Lord stood by our heroic troops! To Him alone be the honour!

(SIGNED) WILLIAM.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 20th.

THE UNSHAKABLE DETERMINATION TO CONQUER

In answer to a telegram of loyalty addressed by the East Prussian Provincial Synod to His Majesty the Emperor the following telegram was received in reply:

"His Majesty the Emperor and King thanks the East Prussian Provincial Synod cordially for the promise of inviolable loyalty. His Majesty confidently trusts, that the unshakable determination to conquer which inspires the whole German nation in the defence of its just cause and which guides its powerful weapons, will with God's help guide the Fatherland over the difficult days of the present to a happy future.—By His Most Gracious Majesty's command,

(SIGNED) PRIVY COUNCILLOR VON VALENTINI."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 20th.

THE WAR AT SEA

THE ATTACK ON THE ENGLISH COAST

BERLIN, Dec. 19th. The official English newspaper-service of Poldhu asserts in regard to the report concerning the attack of the German cruisers upon the east coast of England, that neither Scarborough nor Whitby is a fortified place, and then continues to say that the German ships had directed their shots exclusively at churches, hotels and private houses, and thereby infringed the terms of the Hague Convention.

Neither the first assertion, nor the second insinuation, is correct. Scarborough is a fortified place and in Whitby only the coastguard and wireless stations were bombarded, which is perfectly admissible according to international law, as this is a case of buildings which assisted the enemy in its waging of war. There is therefore no question of an infringement of the Hague Convention, as the report tries to make people believe.

The report will also find little credence in foreign countries, for which nevertheless the Poldhu report is exclusively fashioned, that the English have only to regret,

in addition to the losses of human life, the speed with which the German ships withdrew on the appearance of English torpedo-boat destroyers, and that it appeared impossible to induce the German ships to engage in a fight with the English in the North Sea. It is well known that the way from the German Bight to the English east coast leads twice across the North Sea. Therefore, as German cruisers have been twice at the English coast in the last six weeks, the opportunity of meeting with the Germans in the North Sea was four times offered to the English.

That they have lost each time the opportunity, which, according to the official English newspaper-report, they desire so much, cannot really be blamed upon Germany, all the less that the German fleet has relieved Mr. Churchill of the trouble of digging them out like "rats."

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 20th.

POLITICAL REVIEW OF THE WEEK

GREAT VICTORY IN POLAND.—GERMAN INTERESTS IN THE OCCUPIED TERRITORIES.—BOMBARDMENT OF THE ENGLISH EAST COAST.—THE SCANDINAVIAN KINGS IN MALMÖ.—THE ATTITUDE OF THE NEUTRAL POWERS

BY

PAUL MICHAELIS.

THE past week will be able to claim one of the foremost places in the military history of any time or country. It brought the defeat of the great Russian army, whose task was the blow to the heart of the German Empire through Silesia and Posen. Thanks to the military skill of General Field-marshal Von Hindenburg, thanks to the irresistible bravery of the German troops and of the allied Austro-Hungarian troops, the plan was frustrated. And, better still, German offensive took the place of defence. The Russian front was thrown back along its whole extent and the German troops are following on the heels of the retreating foe. When once the details of this gigantic struggle in Poland, for which there is hardly a corresponding example in the past, can be reviewed, then we shall probably

be still better able to do justice to what has been accomplished in the way of self-sacrifice, of self-denying faithfulness, of death-despising bravery, by the West Prussian and Hessian regiments in their frontal attacks, and by the Austrian troops who stormed Piotrkow and Przedborz, as well as by all the other bodies of troops that took part in the great battle. But it is already placed beyond doubt that the German east has been freed from the pressure of Muscovite barbarism, as one may venture to hope, for all futurity. It would be out of place to elucidate in detail the possible tasks of the future. In any case we may have this confidence in the military administration in the east, that the hardly but gloriously-won victory will also be made use of to the best of their ability, and that everything needful will be done, to prevent our Russian adversary from recovering his breath.

In view of the Russian defeat, however, the important question certainly presents itself: what is now to happen in the part of Poland which is occupied by the troops of the Allies, in order to open it up for German interests? The Russian part of the quondam Polish Empire had already been fructified, even before the present time, in an economic sense, by German capital and German labour. Towns like Lodz and Skierniwice, to name two examples only, owed their relatively high industrial position almost exclusively to the German spirit of enterprise. Although the attendant phenomena of the war may have had an unfavourable effect on the German undertakings in Russian Poland, yet they could not shake the foundations of the German creative power. The question now forces itself upon us, in what manner these scattered members of German economic life can be attached more closely than hitherto to the economic main body of the German Empire. One meets everywhere things of immense economic value, which are hanging in the air to some extent for the time being, but for which new conditions of existence must be created as soon as possible, if great economic reverses are not to be added to the other losses caused by the war. There are in question here perhaps very difficult, but certainly extraordinarily important, tasks, which may not be neglected any longer. But they

can only be accomplished, if the German Empire gives its consideration as quickly as possible even to these economic effects of the great war and takes the necessary measures for the protection of German undertakings in the occupied territories. In this field almost everything still remains to be done, since as it has not been in any way clear so far, how future commercial treaties are to be adjusted to these new circumstances. It would be very short-sighted to try to delay with them until peace, which must certainly come some day, is standing before the door, for then people would of necessity fear that this very economic rearrangement of the empire would be hurried over. The better the economic military equipment has proved itself hitherto, the more care must be taken to see that even the transition period to new relations brings with it an increase of the economic capability of the German people.

Even now it may fortunately be placed on record, that the attempts of England to injure German commerce and German economic life by envious and petty regulations have been like thrashing the water. According to our experiences so far, the English Government has probably done more harm to its own nation by its commercial war than to the German Empire. But even the superiority of the English fleet looks very questionable. We have waited in vain for more than four months for the English "bull-dog" that was to force our ships to fight. Only last week there was proof furnished once more of the fact, that the German fleet is not afraid to search out the enemy in his hiding-places, and it was bound to cause the impression, even in England, that the German attack on Scarborough and Hartlepool signified a brilliant success. Not only did the German ships sink two torpedo-boat destroyers, and damage a third severely; they also silenced the coast-batteries of Hartlepool and destroyed various coastguard stations. Of course this time again hypocritical complaints were raised, that our ships had bombarded what were alleged to be "open places." They came from the same English quarter, which set the open town of Dar-es-Salaam on fire with its shots, and they were raised in spite of the fact that it can hardly be maintained that hostile shore-

batteries fall under the definition of "open places." The fact nevertheless remains, that at the decisive moment the English coast was without protection against the German attack. One understands the panic which was shown in the English coast-places and away beyond them as far as London. One also understands why the insurance premiums against a bombardment from the sea rose with a bound. The English are gradually recognizing that we are not patient enough to wait till they put the rope round our neck.

Even the neutral states are becoming more and more tired of the English game, which consists in a complete stoppage of circulation not only of the enemy's, but also of neutral, trade. England has the more than doubtful credit of having legalized piracy, and she also permits herself to interpret the definition of contraband as she chooses. Thus it causes no surprise that the Scandinavian states, which see their whole maritime trade endangered in the most injurious way, are beginning to offer some resistance. The meeting of the three Scandinavian kings in Malmö signifies the first serious attempt at resistance against English violence. Of course the importance of this meeting, for which one can find a parallel only in centuries now far distant, is not exhausted by intervention on behalf of the commercial interests of the Scandinavian kingdoms. There was no less in question the common protection of the neutrality of the northern countries, which is more and more threatened by the Powers of the Triple *Entente* as time goes on. They are remembering in the north the old experience, that the single arrow can easily be broken, but that a compact bundle of arrows resists even the strongest hands.

The more the German Empire had to reckon during the first month or two with certain latent opposition in the case of individual neutral Powers, and the more it became evident that the Triple *Entente* had known how to prejudice neutral foreign countries against us by extensive agitation, the more remarkable it must appear, that now even among the neutral states a juster estimate of the German standpoint is gradually gaining a footing. We hope that this recognition of the true connection of things will make still

greater progress, but we do not deceive ourselves for a moment in regard to the fact that the best effects in this direction must be expected from the military successes of the German army and fleet and those of our ally. The victory in Poland is having a more enlightening effect in this direction than the finest diplomatic notes could produce, and we may add, fortunately, that even in the west the German arms can chronicle ever greater successes.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 20th.

MONDAY, DECEMBER 21ST, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 20th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In the west the enemy discontinued yesterday his unsuccessful attacks at Nieuport and Bixschoote.—The attacks in the La Bassée district, which were conducted by Frenchmen as well as Englishmen, were repulsed with great losses to the enemy. Two hundred prisoners (coloured men and Englishmen) fell into our hands; six hundred dead Englishmen in round numbers are lying in front of our lines.—At Notre Dame de Lorette, to the south-east of Béthune, a German trench of sixty metres' length was lost to the enemy; losses on our side very slight.—In the Argonne we made a little progress and captured three machine-guns.—Nothing new from the East and West Prussian frontiers.—In Poland the Russian armies are making an attempt to stand in a new prepared position on the Rawka and Nida. They are being attacked everywhere.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

SERIOUS FRENCH DISSATISFACTION WITH ENGLAND

THE "*Gazette de Lausanne*" reports a significant confession by its Paris correspondent in regard to the prevailing French dissatisfaction with England. The people were

grumbling everywhere in the streets, in the cafés and *salons*. The bitter feeling was unmistakable. England's army did not correspond to England's policy. Her assistance so far had been unimportant and she was now making far too slow efforts, in fact, she wished to prolong the war purposely for her own advantage. Such phlegm was not fitting now, for Belgium was crushed and a sixth part of France languished under the foreign yoke. Things could not possibly go on in this way. The Government did not rule French opinion in any way. If the nation were convinced that England was sitting selfishly on her own safe islands, instead of rendering assistance to the fullest extent, the nation would yield to suggestions and conclude a separate peace with Germany.

"*Hamburger Nachrichten*," Dec. 21st.

THE FRENCH YELLOW-BOOK

[As this is the official reply of the German Government to the statements contained in the French Yellow-book, and consequently a document of great historical importance, I have thought it advisable to translate it in full. The significance of the concluding clauses of the first paragraph can hardly be exaggerated.]

THROUGH the French Yellow-book, as through all the official publications of the Triple *Entente*, there runs as a red thread the idea, that Germany could have prevented the war if she had exerted her influence on Austria-Hungary, so that the latter might moderate her demands on Serbia. In this matter the Powers of the Triple *Entente* begin from the one-sided standpoint, that Russia had a right to act as the protector of Serbia, and could demand from Germany recognition and respect for this claim. On the other hand, the members of the Triple *Entente* deny Austria-Hungary the right to take, in opposition to the provocations, lasting for years, of a small neighbour, the steps which she found necessary for the maintenance of her security and her position as a Great Power. According to the view of Russia and her friends, Germany ought to have caught Austria-Hungary's uplifted arm, and acquiesced in the standpoint adopted by Russia, that it lay

with the Powers to decide how far Austria-Hungary should be permitted to exact satisfaction for herself in face of the Serbian provocations. In other words, in the diplomatic duel between the Triple *Entente* on the one side and Austria-Hungary and Germany on the other, the last-named ought quietly to have accepted the defeat and humiliation which had been planned for them by the Triple *Entente*. As they did not see fit to submit to this and as Germany, in loyalty to the obligations of her alliance, took her stand on Austria-Hungary's side, war broke out.

That Germany, as is repeatedly hinted in the Yellow-book, steadily refused to lend her hand to the bringing-about of a peaceful solution, is an assertion which strikes the truth right in the face and is refuted by the Yellow-book itself in various places. Germany only expressed her objection to the English proposal to adjust the disputed question in a conference of four Powers or by means of conversations between four, because every interference of the Powers in the question, which, according to the German view, concerned Austria-Hungary and Serbia alone, was opposed to the standpoint which Germany had adopted on principle from the beginning of the crisis, and because the German Government had from the outset been of opinion that direct conversations between Vienna and St. Petersburg offered more prospect of success and, in the event of an agreement being possible at all, would lead to the goal more quickly. In spite of this undoubtedly-justified objection, the Berlin Cabinet, as is evident even from the Yellow-book, showed on every occasion the greatest willingness to lend its hand to the promotion of a peaceful settlement of the dispute.

Equally unjustified is the reproach which has been directed against Germany, that she refused to counsel moderation to Austria-Hungary. Germany took all the steps in Vienna which were reconcilable with the dignity of her ally. She only refused to exercise the pressure upon Austria-Hungary which was demanded by Russia and her friends. In conformity with Germany's advice, the Austro-Hungarian Government at once declared itself prepared not to try to attack the territorial integrity of

Serbia. It is also owing to Germany that the direct exchange of ideas between Vienna and St. Petersburg, which had been interrupted for a few days, was again resumed, a fact in regard to which, of course, all the publications of the governments of the Triple *Entente* very wisely remain silent.

The manner in which the Yellow-book describes the action of Baron Von Schoen, the ambassador at Paris, is very characteristic of the one-sided standpoint of the Triple *Entente*. He was commissioned to suggest to the French Government in a friendly way common action in the direction of peace, and he had also expressed in this connection the request that counsels of moderation should also be given in St. Petersburg from Paris. Every impartial person will be obliged to admit that an irrefutable proof of the conciliatoriness of the German Government, as well as of its wish to see peace preserved, is to be seen in this step. But the French statesmen see in Baron Von Schoen's suggestion nothing but a clumsy attempt by Germany to sow distrust between Russia and France. Note this carefully! The Powers of the Triple *Entente* demand of Germany that she should not only give her ally good advice, but that she should exercise pressure upon her. They reproach Germany severely for not falling in with this demand. But if Germany requests France to exert a moderating influence on her ally, then that is a perfidious attempt to cause dissension! Moreover, how does this friendly keeping in touch with the French Government by the German ambassador, which has been so much misinterpreted on the French side, agree with the later assertion of Mr. Viviani, that Germany was thoroughly desirous of war and that against France?

The documents published in the French Yellow-book lay stress on the admirable spirit of conciliation and peaceableness which the Russian Government is said to have displayed from the beginning of the crisis. In opposition to this, the fact need only be recalled that Mr. Sazonof remarked in the very first conversation which he had with the French and English ambassadors that Russia would be compelled to mobilize (*cf.* English Blue-book, No. 6).

According to this, the intention existed from the outset of exerting pressure by means of military threats in the negotiations with Austria-Hungary. As is well known, Russian mobilization was then resolved upon as early as July 25th and was in progress from that day in the whole Russian Empire, as was established subsequently on unimpeachable evidence.

The reports of the English ambassador in St. Petersburg, who, however, acted in this matter with apparent independence and without directions from his Government, prove that he watched the military activity which was beginning in Russia with increasing anxiety and repeatedly warned the Russian Foreign Minister against premature mobilization.

The manner in which the official documents published in the Yellow-book try to wind round about this important point is extremely worthy of notice. The proof must be furnished at any cost that it was Germany who made a beginning with military preparations. But the Yellow-book is only able to adduce for such "proofs," the fact that, according to the report of the French consul at Frankfurt, troops had arrived there on July 29th, by the roads from Darmstadt, Cassel and Mainz; also that, according to the report of the French ambassador in Munich of the same date, the mills in Illkirch had been requested to reserve their stocks for the army, and that the transportation of flying-machines was reported from Strassburg and the recall of Bavarian non-commissioned infantry officers on leave from Metz. A more meagre body of proof can hardly be imagined.

The French ambassador in St. Petersburg then sees himself also compelled, when he reports to his Government Russia's mobilization against Germany, in default of other effective proof, to have recourse to his imagination and to assert that the Russian general mobilization had only been a consequence of the Austro-Hungarian general mobilization and the military measures of Germany. It is not easy to say in a few words so many untruths as are contained in this telegram from Mr. Paléologue of July 31st, No. 118 of the Yellow-book. Not even the Russian Government has ventured to justify its mobilization in this manner. It is

universally known that Germany confined herself, up to July 31st, to precautionary measures which were unconditionally necessary, in view of the comprehensive military measures of her neighbours. It was only after the mobilization of the whole Russian army, which was officially announced on July 31st, that the state of threatening danger of war was proclaimed in Germany, and only on the evening of August 1st that mobilization was ordered.

The French Yellow-book tries to prove another point which the well-known report of the English ambassador at Vienna, drawn up four weeks after the outbreak of war, had vainly endeavoured to do, namely, that Austria-Hungary and Russia were about to come to an understanding in regard to the note to Serbia, when Germany suddenly destroyed all hopes of the preservation of peace by her declaration of war. This assertion has already been refuted by the "*Wiener Fremdenblatt*" on September 25th in a conclusive manner. To prevent the repetition of the legend, however, it must be pointed out once more, that Russia, at the moment when Germany had succeeded in setting the Austro-Hungarian and Russian direct conversations going again, regardless of the assurances solemnly given by the Russian Minister of War and Chief of the General Staff to the German military attaché, that the troops on the German frontier would not be mobilized, ordered during the night of July 30th-31st general mobilization—consequently against Germany as well—and thereby brought to nought the whole mediatory work of Germany. Consequently all the juggling tricks of the Triple *Entente* will not succeed in getting rid of the fact that the guilt of having unleashed the European War falls on Russia.

Let us refer by way of supplement to some further points in the French Yellow-book which show what value is to be placed upon the diplomatic documents published therein:

1. In the report of the ambassador Jules Cambon dated May 6th, 1913, an expression of Colonel-general Von Moltke's is reproduced, which contains the sentiment that one should lay all conscientious considerations aside and attack, if war appears by anticipation to be necessary; Colonel-general Von Moltke never uttered such expressions.

Everything that Mr. Cambon is able to report in regard to this, was invented by his authority.

2. Almost the same is the case with Mr. Cambon's report of November 22nd, 1913, in which a conversation is reproduced which is said to have taken place between His Majesty the Emperor, the King of Belgium and Colonel-general Von Moltke. In this conversation Colonel-general Von Moltke is said to have emphasized the necessity and inevitability of a war with France, and it is said to be shown by the utterances of His Majesty the Emperor that the latter had by 1913 given up his earlier peaceful standpoint.

According to inquiries we have made, no conversation between three persons, but one such conversation only took place privately between the King of Belgium and Colonel-general Von Moltke. In this conversation Mr. Von Moltke only gave expression to his conviction that the German army, if it ever came to a conflict, would show itself superior to the French in training and intrinsic value; Colonel-general Von Moltke never used the words, which Mr. Cambon put into his mouth, that he considered such a war necessary and inevitable and that this time we should have to make an end (*cette fois, il faut en finir*).

As little did Mr. Von Jagow, when he drew Mr. Cambon's attention to the dangers of Russian mobilization in his conversation of July 30th (Yellow-book No. 109), say that the army-leaders in Germany were pressing for a mobilization.

3. The German ambassador at Vienna, Von Tschirschky, who was also lately attacked in the Russian press by his Russian colleague Schebeko in a manner not very gentlemanly, is reproached in a way that nothing justifies for wishing "a violent solution," "although he willingly let it be known that the Foreign office was not of the same opinion as himself." There is not even an attempt in the Yellow-book to bring forward any proof of the insinuations which are made regarding Mr. Von Tschirschky.

4. The statements of the French *chargé d'affaires* at Munich, according to which the Royal Bavarian Government had knowledge as early as July 23rd of the Austro-Hungarian note, has already been shown to be as entirely

imaginary by the official denial of the Royal Bavarian Government.

5. It is asserted in two places in the French Yellow-book that Mr. Von Schoen delivered the German note of July 23rd (*cf.* White-book, appendix 1 b) in Paris on July 24th, while the delivery of the note in London only took place on the following day. It is intended to prove by this, that Germany had from the beginning tried to employ threats against France.

This is a case of distortion of facts and of alteration of dates. A glance at the German White-book shows that the German note in question of July 23rd was sent to Paris at the same time as to London and St. Petersburg: the English Blue-book contains this description of the German note under No. 9: "Note communicated by German Ambassador July 24th, 1914."

6. The assertion of Mr. Viviani in his instructions to Mr. Paul Cambon of August 1st (No. 127), that Austria-Hungary had been the first state to proceed to universal mobilization, is as bold a speculation upon the credulity of uninstructed readers as has probably hardly ever occurred in an official document.

Austria-Hungary only decreed general mobilization on July 31st (*cf.* Yellow-book, No. 115); Russia, on the contrary, ordered general mobilization as early as the night of July 30th-31st, but that directed against Austria-Hungary as early as July 29th.

The deception is completed by the fact that the report announcing the Austro-Hungarian mobilization, No. 115, has been purposely inserted in the Yellow-book before the report announcing the Russian mobilization, No. 118.

7. The French ambassador Paléologue asserts in his report of July 30th, No. 103, that Mr. Sazonof had said to the German ambassador, that, in order to prove the conciliatory and pacific views of the Czar, he wished to make a new proposal to him in the name of His Majesty. In reality what happened was this: When Mr. Sazonof had characterized Austria-Hungary's declaration, that she would not attack Serbia's territorial integrity, as insufficient, Count Pourtalès asked him not to allow the thread of the

negotiations to be broken at that time, so that he might draw up a clear formulation of the minimum extent of the Russian demands on Austria-Hungary. Count Pourtalès advised him in this connection to make a compromise possible by some concessions. Mr. Sazonof thereupon drew up a formula, on the spot and in the presence of the ambassador, which substantially maintained the old Russian demands. After Count Pourtalès had expressly emphasized the fact that he considered that there was no prospect of Austria-Hungary accepting these demands, he declared himself ready to transmit the formula to his Government. The assertion of the French Yellow-book, that he had promised to support the formula with his Government, is not correct.

The fact, which is to be inferred from the Yellow-book (*cf.* No. 113), that the English Government exerted itself through its ambassador to cause Mr. Sazonof to alter his formula subsequently and make it still more unacceptable to Austria-Hungary, is interesting in this connection. He was obliged to include the condition which had not previously been stipulated by him, that Austria should check the advance of her troops on Serbian territory. This fact shows, that the British Government, which had in the meantime become more Russian than the Czar, was anxious to make a compromise impossible in any circumstances.

8. The order for French mobilization is justified in the following manner in the Yellow-book: Mr. Viviani asserts (Y.-b. 127) that long before the Russian mobilization, "on the preceding Wednesday," Mr. Von Schoen had already announced the impending declaration of the "state of danger of war." This measure had been taken by Germany and under cover of it Germany had immediately proceeded with mobilization proper.

Here also the Yellow-book has not kept strictly to the facts. After Germany had received news on July 29th through her ambassador at Bern, that 80,000 men of the French standing army had been advanced to the eastern frontier of France, Mr. Von Schoen was commissioned to tell the French Government that Germany would be forced to take defensive measures and would be obliged to proclaim

"danger of war," if France continued in her preparations for war. This, it was true, would not mean mobilization and calling-out, but it would at all events increase the tension, which was not desired by us, as we constantly hoped that peace would be preserved.

These few quotations may suffice to characterize the spirit by which the French Yellow-book is animated. It is evident, from the material which it advances, upon what weak foundations the proof rests which has been undertaken by the French Government, that Germany kindled the world-conflagration.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 21st.

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 22ND, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 21st, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) French attacks at Nieuport were also repulsed yesterday.—Between Richebourg-l'Avoué and the Canal from Aire to La Bassée our troops attacked the position of the English and Indians. The hostile trenches were stormed and the enemy driven out of his positions with heavy losses. We captured a gun, five machine-guns and two mine-throwers and took 270 Englishmen and Indians, among whom were ten officers, prisoners.—The trench at Notre Dame de Lorette which was lost to the enemy on December 18th, has been recaptured.—In the district Souain-Massiges (to the north-east of Châlons) the French made a violent attack yesterday and forced their way at one point into our front trenches. All their attacks broke down, however, under our fire; four officers and 310 men were left in our hands by the French and a large number of dead Frenchmen are lying in front of our positions.—In the Argonne we took an important wooded height at Le Four de Paris, captured three machine-guns, and one revolver-gun, and made 275 Frenchmen prisoners.—The attacks of the French to the north-west of

Verdun, which were conducted with great violence, failed entirely.—The great activity of the French along our entire front is to be explained by the following army-order of General Joffre's dated December 17th, 1914, which was found on a dead French officer:

"Army-order of Dec 17th, 1914: For three months the violent and countless attacks have not succeeded in breaking through our line. We have resisted them victoriously everywhere. The moment is come to take advantage of the weakness they present to us, now that we have been reinforced in men and material. The hour of attack has struck. After having held the German forces in check, our task is now to break them and to free our country finally from the intruders. Soldiers, France reckons more than ever upon your courage, your energy and your will, to win every prize. You have already conquered on the Marne, on the Yser, in Lorraine and in the Vosges. You will know how to conquer until the final triumph. Joffre."

In East and West Prussia the situation is unchanged.—In Poland the attack against the positions in which the enemy has formed front is progressing.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

DEPARTURE OF THE EMPEROR FOR THE FRONT

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 20th, 1914. (W.T.B.) His Majesty the Kaiser, after having completely recovered, has proceeded again to the front.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE FRENCH ARMY-LEADERS' "NEWS OF VICTORY"

BERLIN, Dec. 21st. We learn from the Main Head-quarters:

With what news of victory the French army-leaders think fit to appear before the representatives of the nation on December 22nd, is seen from the following extract from the official French *communiqués* of Dec. 18th:

"A vigorous offensive made us masters of several trenches in front of Auchy-les-La-Bassée, Loos, St. Laurent and Blangy. At the latter point, etc."

The first-mentioned places lie far behind our positions ; at no point have the French been able to take our positions; their attempts to attack broke down without exception. At Cuinchy, to the west of Auchy, 150 dead Frenchmen lay before our position on the morning of the 18th. Small French detachments which had forced their way into St. Laurent and Blangy were destroyed or taken prisoner. On the evening of the 17th the French lay in their old trenches as masters of their positions.

The news: "On the Aisne and in Champagne our heavy artillery gained a clear advantage" (December 18th, afternoon), and "On the heights of the Meuse our fire, directed by airmen, has demolished two heavy batteries" (December 19th, afternoon), can hardly be proved from a French quarter. From the result of the later French attacks in Champagne, one sees indeed with what success the German batteries were demolished. The observing airmen seem to have suffered from bad eyesight. In any case no heavy batteries were destroyed on our side.

"The Germans blew up some of our trenches...and tried to debouch from them with three battalions. This attack and another they made at St. Hubert were repulsed."

Our troops took in these attacks eight officers and over 800 men of the 9th French *chasseurs*, 18th *chasseurs* and 7th pioneers. The 9th French battalion of *chasseurs* was annihilated. How is this fact reconciled with the above report?

"We have made progress in the region of Notre Dame de Consolation (south of La Bassée), advancing more than a kilometre in the last two days."

The place mentioned lies near Vermelles. The village was evacuated by us on December 6th. At that time we took up a position two kilometres to the east of Vermelles, which has remained safely in our hands and towards which the French were working their way slowly in sapping attacks.

"In the region of Albert...during the day of the 18th we advanced under a very violent fire and reached the barbed wire defences of the second line of the enemy's trenches."

Eighty Frenchmen certainly reached this barbed wire defence; they were taken prisoner. Unfortunately the other attacks did not advance so far.

"At Lihons a hostile force in column position was surprised and literally laid low."

It is not known here whether a German force was seen by the French in "column position." It can only have "lain low" at most for its own protection, as no losses at all occurred in that region.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 22nd.

THE ARRANGING OF THE BELGIAN CONTRIBUTIONS

BRUSSELS, Dec. 21st. We have received the following statement in regard to the arranging of the Belgian contributions which has taken place:

The resolutions come to on December 19th by the diets of the nine Belgian provinces, that the year's contribution of 480 million francs, which had been imposed on the population of Belgium by the Governor-general, should be raised by the issue of treasury notes, disposed of a series of important questions. Hitherto contributions had been imposed on separate towns. Several could not be collected at all, or could only be collected in part. Where any financing was possible and took place, it varied very much in method; the various ways of procuring capital were calculated to cause confusion in the capital-market. Moreover, it did not seem justified, that the contributions should only be imposed on the towns, while the prosperous open country remained immune. Uniformity of contributions and of their imposition over the whole country was therefore demanded. The German administration, from considerations of international law alone, was not willing to adopt the method of a state loan or of the negotiation of treasury notes by the country of Belgium; the method of imposing the contribution on the nine provinces, and of making them liable as a whole for the raising of the amount, was therefore selected. In the preliminary negotiations with the representatives of the permanent deputation, the efforts of the latter to meet the Government, and even a certain inclination to practical co-operation with it, were visible. The proposal of the German Government, that the contribution should be raised by treasury notes, which are to be taken over by an association embracing all the larger Belgian banks and to be negotiated by a new note-bank which is to be established, met with particular approval among the representatives of the provinces. They obviously welcomed the fact that the country is being spared any direct burden for the present and that the covering of the treasury notes is carried over till times of peace. The regulation of requisitions was connected with these negotiations. Requisitions had hitherto been paid with *bons*, the cashing of which was reserved until after the conclusion of peace. Now they are to be redeemed by cash payment. The question of the payment of the stocks of goods, over which the raw-material department of the War Office has control and which are lying in Antwerp, Ghent and other emporiums of the

country, demanded special attention. The Belgian proprietors will receive full payment for their goods, as soon as they have arrived in Germany and their value has been estimated. This payment is to take place in such a manner that transmissions of money from Germany to Belgium will not require to take place during the war. The fact is certainly to be welcomed with joy, that nine provincial diets have been successfully called together in the middle of the war and that they have been induced to accept the proposal of the German Government. The method and the result of the solution of the contribution and requisition questions does justice alike to the demands of the conqueror and to the capacity of the country and of its constitution, and brings urgently-needed order into its difficult economic relations.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 22nd.

THE SECOND-RATE ENGLISH

A MEMBER of the metal-workers' union who fell at Dixmude wrote to his brother some days before his death the following letter, which we have taken from the "Metal-workers' Gazette":

Dear Brother!

I have at last found time to write you at some length. Since we were sent from the garrison to the front, fully three weeks have elapsed. What have we not passed through in that short time! More than two-thirds of my company, with whom I left home full of courage and with the determination to help to win the victory, are no more. Shot dead, or more or less severely injured, they cover the battlefields in the north-west of Belgium. We were carried by rail to pretty near the fighting-line. When we got out at a place in the heart of Belgium, we already heard the dull thunder of the cannon. In a few days' marches of more than forty kilometres we reached our troops, who were engaged in a heavy struggle. We were pushed forward at once and by our intervention we brought some relief to our regiments, which had been continually fighting since the storming of Antwerp.

Our turn now came. Our opponents are for the most part Englishmen; the Belgians and French are in the minority. When we were able to rest for some moments after our first fight, and I thought of those who had already been left on the field during the first few hours (there were a considerable number of my company, namely 43), the stupid thought

occurred to me involuntarily: "So these losses have been inflicted on us by the second-rate crowds of mercenaries of the English...." For that is how they were described many times at home in various newspapers! We have now had the opportunity for fourteen days of making a closer acquaintance with these "hired slaves." I shall give you more detailed information later about our fight with the English; but first I should like to express one wish, and it is this: that those people who so often make their remarks about the "hired slaves" of the English had only been once for 24 hours at our side during the last 14 days; I honestly believe they would get quite a different idea of the beardless figures with the long legs (which according to their opinion they only had for running away). We have learned to know the English as troops that are at least of equal worth with ourselves. Their movements during the fight often throw us into astonishment. Their method of fighting, which I learned to know from the closest proximity, reminds me, now that I have time to think about it, of the peaceable competitions at home in our gymnasiums and sport-grounds. I must say it once more: the English are no second-rate opponents; we have been obliged to fight for fourteen days with these people for every foot of ground; hardly had we driven them out of one position than they were firmly established again the next moment in another position and they also at once proceeded to counter-attack. We were then obliged to enlist the assistance of our gunners; only when they had made sufficient preparation, could we continue our work. If our artillery were not superior to that of the enemy, it would cost us far greater sacrifices still. But with its help we have stormed position after position and been able to repulse all counter-attacks.

Of my personal experiences and exploits I shall say nothing; let it suffice you, when I say, that every single person here does his duty. Nor shall I describe the dreadful appearance of the battlefield. The number of human beings and the amount of property that are destroyed here, cannot be told. But I shall tell you one little episode more. We succeeded during a storming attack in capturing a considerable number of Englishmen in a hostile trench. A further advance was impossible owing to the superiority of the enemy; but, before we could retreat with our prisoners, a terrible artillery-duel began. We were bombarded by the enemies', as well as by our own, artillery. In front of us, behind us, to our right, to our left and between us the shells struck, and the shrapnel burst over us. We sat like this for eight hours, friend and enemy together, in the middle of the fire. No one counted upon ever getting out of that terrible hell uninjured. Yet things were destined to end

happily in some measure. Six direct hits, which landed right in the trench, did not explode ; all the same we had 27 wounded and 4 killed.

Just one thing more. For more than 24 hours, before we got into this position, we had eaten nothing. We now began, one after the other, to take some of our very scanty rations. When our prisoners perceived this, they seemed to gain an appetite also ; but they did not content themselves with our fare, but, to the astonishment of us all, they produced some spirit-stoves and the requisite methylated spirits. They also possessed a supply of water, and the next moment the finest, tasty soup was prepared out of soup-cubes which they carried with them. Then they invited us by signs to join them in their meal and so we had an excellent repast, friend and foe, in the middle of the most violent artillery-fire, without heeding what was going on about us, thanks to the excellent arrangements of our enemies.

We have now been withdrawn from the front and are waiting for the reserves ; we shall have perhaps a few days' rest, until the gaps in our ranks are filled up with newly-arriving troops. Then we go once more into the murderous fight. We have got our first post to-day. I got the newspapers from you, others received presents from home ; comrades from our district get some from the ladies' union. They asked me, as I come from the old place too, if I had got something also ; but I told them that I did not count upon anything of that kind. Now, dear brother, let me hear something from you again soon. I have missed something in your letters lately. You used always to give me details about the position of the workers' movement and the organization, which you have now omitted altogether. Surely you won't want to sit idle at home, while we are making every effort we can. So let me hear a lot of good news in this respect very soon. And now many good wishes from your brother Hermann. Many good wishes to you all and all our comrades in the union ; you must remain true to the flag ! Your brother, brother-in-law and uncle Hermann sends good wishes once more.

"*Vorwärts*," Dec. 22nd.

[The last clause means that he sends his good wishes to his brother, his brother's wife, and his nephew.]

A GERMAN NAVAL AIRMAN OVER DOVER

BRUGES, Dec. 21. (Telegram.) (From our correspondent Prof. Dr. George Wegener, sent to the western theatre of

war.) I was at noon to-day, in a place on the Belgian sea-coast, a witness of the safe return of naval airman First Lieutenant Von Prondzynski, who ascended at 9-30 a.m. in the direction of Dover. He had reached Dover and there thrown several bombs, one of which might have hit the harbour railway-station. He observed between Dover and Calais two rows of torpedo-boat destroyers drawn up in line from the English to the French coast, apparently to protect traffic, also several ships in Dover harbour, among them one of the "Majestic" class; likewise ships not far from Dunkirk. In the Downs, the shipping route which runs along the English coast, he saw a busy traffic of merchant ships. Clear weather prevailed there, while we had fog and rain. With the wind he flew back in an hour from Dover to our positions. The bold airman was heartily congratulated for this first excursion of a German seaplane to the English coast.

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 22nd.

WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 23RD, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, December 22nd, 1914. (W.T.B.) At Nieuport and in the Ypres district quietness prevailed on the whole.—In order to recapture the positions lost on December 20th at Festubert and Givenchy, the English, reinforced by French territorials, made desperate attacks yesterday and during the night, which were repulsed. In the Richebourg district they succeeded in gaining a footing again in their old positions.—The attacks of the French yesterday in the district of Albert, to the north-east of Compiègne, at Souain and Perthes, were driven back with heavy losses to them.—In the western part of the Argonne we took some trenches; to the east of the Argonne, the north-west and north of Verdun, the French attacks were easily repulsed, in part with very heavy losses to the

French.—In the eastern theatre of war the position in East and West Prussia is unchanged.—In Poland our troops are engaged in violent fighting for the branches of the Bzura and Rawka. At many points the crossing of these branches has already been forced.—On the right bank of the Pilitsa the fighting of the allied troops still continues.—We have unfortunately only ascertained after its publication, that the order of the French general Joffre, dated December 17th, 1914, which was made known yesterday, had the following appendix:

"This order is to be made known to all the troops this evening and is to be prevented from reaching the press."

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

THE OPPONENTS OF OUR ARMY IN THE NORTH-WEST

[The article with the above title was dated from the Main Headquarters by a war-correspondent. It is divided into three parts, of which only part of the first and the whole of the second are included here.]

THE INDIAN WARRIORS

. . . . . .

I HAVE myself seen prisoners from an Indian regiment. On that occasion I made the interesting observation that they were generally long-service men and I was informed by the amiable interpreter, that only 30 to 40 in each company had been called up from the reserves that had served, the rest being regular troops. Of the men I saw, the oldest, a havildar (sergeant), had served for ten years and three months, all the rest from three to nine years. Their bearing corresponded. They were straight, well-grown men of very good military bearing and discipline. Besides, the English have equipped them in a very serviceable manner for the campaign in Europe. They carry woollen underclothing, with a woollen sweater above, solid, good boots, good cloth uniform of a kind of corduroy stuff and a serviceable cloak, also a turban; the Gurkhas are said also to wear kepis. The Indians are equipped with bayonet,

rifle and 150 cartridges, as well as a side-pocket, after the style of a large bread-pocket, in place of a knapsack. The matter of the notorious *kukri* of the Indians, of which the English and French press relates, belongs to the realm of fable. It is true that individual Gurkhas have brought their old hand-weapon with them, but the great majority are only equipped with the bayonet for hand-weapon and nothing else.

The military training of the Indian troops is, in accordance with their long period of service, good. On the other hand, our troops have been altogether superior in every fight even to the oldest and best detachments of the troops of this race, and indeed none of our opponents can approach our German infantry in the matter of rifle-training. The story of the cat-like creeping-up of the Indians is also nonsense. In the first place creeping with the solid regulation-boots that the Gurkhas wear, is an acrobatic feat, and in the second place our men watch deucedly well, so that the creeping Indians might soon get a pot-shot in them, as indeed has already happened in different cases. Their putties are very serviceable, warm and elastic.

It is an interesting fact that the Indians were not told in their native land, against whom they were to fight. They were mobilized, then put on the train, taken on to the ships at once from the terminus, and then sent off. Even in Egypt they were kept away from all the rest of the population, and it was only at Marseilles that the news spread among them that they were going against the Germans. They were soon afterwards put into the trenches, in doing which, however, care was taken to separate the Indian regiments and to put them among the English and French. They were now also informed that they were never to surrender except at the bidding of the English officers, as the Germans assisted every captured Indian from life to death in the most frightful way. This explains the relatively small number of captured Indians, for the latter, when the English officers have fallen, simply fight on till they are exterminated. . . .

. . . . . .

THE ENGLISH

The English who lie opposite the —— Army, with which I stayed in the north-west, are likewise adversaries not to be underestimated. There are very many long-service men among them who have served for periods of 6 to 12 years; it is, as a well-known officer explained to me, as if one were facing an army of non-commissioned officers. Their equipment is serviceable, their weapons good, their discipline excellent. The last became very apparent as soon as English detachments of troops were captured. While differences of rank are wiped out among the French in such a situation, the English soldier always remains even then the most obedient subordinate of his superior officer, and obeys his orders with the greatest punctility. Brave and unafraid in the fight, these staffs of long-service men form at the same time the solid frames in which the supplementary detachments of younger and not-so-well-trained men are inserted, who then under the leadership of their experienced comrades very rapidly become good and reliable soldiers, by reason of their generally-good physical preparation in sports. Their rifle-training is excellent in the case of the long-service detachments, and in the case of the younger the schooling of the war will be bound to assist, the present form of the struggle being naturally extremely favourable. In the heavy fighting the English have, of course, suffered considerably, and it is natural that irreparable gaps have been made by the losses among long-service men, and that with time the value of the English army will decline from its high level.

It is a peculiarity with the English, that they employ the two battalions of the regiment in different places. This comes about because in the case of the English regiments one battalion is mostly stationed in the motherland, the other in the colonies. The two battalions generally lose their close connection with each other; moreover, at the outbreak of the war, the mother battalion in England alone was available, while the second battalions only arrived gradually from their oversea stations. The English artillery is well equipped and trained, and has at its disposal, thanks

to the kind co-operation of neutral America, great quantities of ammunition. Above all, the English have instituted strong detachments of artillery armed with heavy naval guns; these, however, are generally guns of low trajectory. In heavy high-firing artillery they cannot oppose to us anything which even approaches our 42-cm., or the Austro-Hungarian 30·5-cm. mortars, or, in fact, even our 21-cm. mortars.

Our troops have always repulsed the English up till now, wherever they have encountered them. These military successes of our troops, however, who have grown up in the German army school, prove plainly that a well-trained national army, animated by patriotic spirit, is far superior even to the best trained and equipped army of mercenaries.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 23rd.

NO SCRUPLES WHATEVER WE DO

By Rear-Admiral Schlieper.

[This article was apparently the first suggestion of what afterwards became the submarine "blockade."]

The German has always, especially in competition with the Englishman, fallen behind, if or *because* he cannot rid himself of a very pronounced, inborn feeling of justice and of propriety, even in cases where different sentiments are not out of place. We are restrained too long by pure humanity, we torture and lacerate ourselves, while our adversary quickly perceives the opportunity to injure us unscrupulously, where and how it is possible at all. England is now also waging incidentally, as it were, a commercial war upon us, with which she hopes to be able to strangle us economically. We have in the first instance restricted ourselves to occasional defence. There is no doubt, however, that we must give tit for tat, and on our side also proceed to a systematic and merciless war of destruction against English commerce. The effective tool for this purpose presents itself in our U boats. There we have a new weapon in our hands, which, although developed very late and cautiously with us, has already surprising and brilliant

successes to show, results which also gave the neutrals cause to think, and which have made formidable breaches in the supposed English supremacy at sea. So long as an iron is hot, one can forge it best. It is only too natural not to use this new weapon against hostile armoured ships alone, but also against all ships which approach the coast of Great Britain under a hostile flag. We can announce this intention of ours to the neutrals according to the regulations of international law—but after that no scruples! O these German barbarians—we already hear in spirit the honest English and their obedient vassals crying. It is quite right that we should quickly show ourselves to be murderers and incendiaries, but we must not say anything of what England is doing to us and tries to do—and constantly practises on innocent, unarmed Germans. We "good Germans" have already fallen too frequently into our hereditary fault of being too scrupulous. Afterwards we have always been the victims. In opposing an adversary like England, who knows no scruples when the attainment of her aims is in question, who disowns the white race with the greatest want of principle, and fights us arm in arm with men of colour; in opposing such an enemy we must also know no scruples. England is trying to strangle us—for that purpose all means are right to her; in this matter she does not allow herself to be led aside by any treaties or agreements. She also injures the neutrals with incredible impudence—everything, everything to throttle *us*. Have we any reason here, to reply with particular delicacy? Too much German blood has already flowed, for us to be able to approve this principle any longer. The German submarine has already spread so much terror—why not also at the places which are used for bringing England's imports, for the Britons cannot live on air alone, however much they need it. The idea of attacking peaceful commerce and hostile importation of troops with energetic, unscrupulous attacks of U boats, has something convincing and absolutely comforting; for here we Germans have an advantage which ought to be used quickly and with all determination. He, to whom this would appear "barbaric" and "inhuman" under the enemy's flag,

may quietly get out of the ship first—but for us the motto should be even in this case, "Go for the enemy!" We shall hardly bring the British lion to his knees with sugar biscuit; a few torpedoes in his body will do that much sooner. In this great time, when the pulse-beat of every German is with our young fleet in particular, we are all to be won without difficulty as supporters of this extension of the field of activity of our bluejackets. How it is to be done, Weddigen and his fellow-fighters can tell by this time.

Churchill abuses the miserable German ships, which have bombarded Scarborough, etc., and thinks we had a mad hatred of England, but one which was equalled by our fear. The hatred is there all right. No one is free of it, it does not need to be stirred up—but fear, no, no one knows fear in Germany, neither on board ship nor in the trench.

"*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*," Dec. 23rd.

THURSDAY, DECEMBER 24TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 23rd, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) Our troops easily repulsed attacks in the dunes at Lombartzyde and to the south of Bixschoote.—At Richebourg-l'Avoué the English were again driven out of their positions yesterday; in spite of desperate counter-attacks all positions which had been taken from the English between Richebourg and the Canal from Aire to La Bassée, were held and fortified. Since December 20th, 750 coloured men and English have fallen into our hands as prisoners, and five machine-guns and four mine-throwers have been captured.—In the neighbourhood of the Camp of Châlons the enemy developed lively activity. Attacks to the north of Sillery, to the south-east of Rheims and at Souain and Perthes were repulsed by us, in part with heavy losses for the French.—In East and West Prussia the position has

remained unchanged.—The fighting for the Bzura and Rawka sector continues; on the right bank of the Pilitsa the position is unchanged.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

[Under this day's date the newspapers publish the official Austrian explanation of the retreat from Servia, in which it is said that the Austrian forces had retreated but were not beaten.]

THE ABUSIVE FRENCH MANIFESTO

ANXIETY has deprived the French Government of its reason. In no other way, indeed, can the declaration which was read in the Chamber yesterday by Prime Minister Viviani be approached. From the first to the last syllable one abusive phrase follows the other, if vain self-praise does not brag in between. We have seldom witnessed a more merciless hara-kiri than the French Government has practised on itself. One could expect a proud, weighty manifestation of the Gallic genius, which would have exhausted the world-historical moment and measured the enemy by the great standard of past and future events; one was entitled to count, at any rate, upon a brilliant oratorical achievement, which would cause our barbaric language to appear weak and colourless. Instead of this a scolding voice squeaks and screeches out of a toothless mouth and betrays to us the hopeless collapse of a once brilliant organism. Who has not thought in this connection of the dignified, powerful and straightforward words which the Imperial Chancellor spoke to the representatives of the German nation and which, according to old chivalrous custom, made a bow even to the enemy?

It would be trouble spent in vain, to enter into the individual impertinences and groundless calumnies, or even to try to embody once more in a reply our clear and honourable standpoint. It has been done so often already and our opponents have had no lack of opportunities of making acquaintance with it. Besides, how would a discussion be possible with an adversary blind with rage, who calls the prodigious war for property and blood, which has been forced upon us, a "system of murder and universal pillage"? With

that the present Government of France has placed itself on a footing, on which negotiations are made forever impossible, and at the same time forfeited irrevocably that sympathy for the French nation which certainly did not arise among us from ignoble feelings. When obscenities are flung at the German soldier's uniform out of the gutter of the Parisian newspapers, one may perhaps make reflections on the low standard of the French genius, but one easily goes past them to the order of the day. But when the Government falls into the same hoarse tone of the basest hatred, and thereby whips on the howling pack of the press against us anew, the case is essentially different. A Government declaration is in every case an historical document and counts as the formula of events of a circumscribed span of time. Under date of December 22nd, 1914, one of the most pitiful documents of history will in future be recorded. For time will decide whether a fight against the "barbarity of despotism," by which is meant Germany and her ally, was in question, or not rather a defensive war fought by Germany and Austria-Hungary with clean weapons. And we do not allow this honourable title to be impugned from any quarter, least of all by a mad assembly of blinded fools and good-for-nothings, who masquerade in the stolen garments of representatives of their nation and country.

There is, of course, still another element associated with the monstrosities and self-laudations in the declaration of the Government: that is the trembling dread of the ever more threatening, approaching retribution. "The day of final victory is not yet come; till that day our task will be a severe one and it may be long drawn out." Such is the timorous sound in the midst of bombastic braggings. One might say that the composers of the declarations felt unexpectedly for a moment the icy breath of the fear of doom and that the words of the impudent slanderers stuck in their throats. Certainly they *must* know, how things really stand with the French cause, and what a gaping discrepancy exists between their fact and fiction regarding the war. On the misled nation, which is being dragged with lies through these days of despair, of distress and of

misery, we bestow even now our compassionate sympathy and pass over in silence many brutalities committed on our countrymen. All the more sternly will fate deal with those who plotted the mischief and possess the criminal courage to lead their country to destruction.

We issued a warning only lately, not to underestimate France's share in the gigantic responsibility for the world-war and let ourselves be impelled by a falsely-placed sympathy. If any further proof had been necessary to reveal to us the true spirit of our French adversaries, it was furnished by Viviani's declarations of December 22nd. To them there is only one stern and inflexible answer: "We must conquer and we will conquer."

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 24th.

THE FRENCH PRIME MINISTER ON THE WAR

VIVIANI'S DECLARATION

[After giving a summary of, and quotations from, M. Viviani's speech of Dec. 22nd, the "*Kölnische Zeitung*" continues as follows:]

If one strips this speech of its flowery rhetoric and examines its real contents, there is nothing left that has not been said a hundred times already by our enemies and refuted a hundred times already by ourselves. Of course Mr. Viviani must cling to the miserable phrase about German militarism, which had broken the peace of Europe, although he knows as well as we do, that Russia was secretly preparing under cover of the breach of her word of honour, until it had almost become too late for Germany, and that Russia only ventured the gamble, because she was sure of England's help from the outset. If, however, one calls the universal liability to serve in Germany "militarism," then the same system in France, aggravated by the three years' term of service, is an intensified militarism. Mr. Viviani also knows history too well, not to know that it is not the subjugation of France, but her own development as a great colonial Power, that has been the aim of Germany

for forty years and that our hand was stretched out over the Vosges in propitiation a hundred times, but always refused by the politicians on the Seine, who were brooding revenge. We knew also that it was Louis XIV. who stole Alsace-Lorraine, while we did nothing in 1870 but take back our own property, after we had beaten the French in a war which they had waged against us.

Nevertheless, Mr. Viviani probably does not demand that his historiography should be taken seriously, for he has only prepared it for the need of the hour. But we must also contradict him in what he says in regard to the course of the war and its effects upon the condition of the countries. If he calls it victories for the French, that our troops have occupied almost the whole of Belgium and have advanced far into France and Russia, then we must be content; the terminology does not matter to us, but only the actual state of affairs. That stands for all to read in the official reports of our General Staff, and, so long as they run as they have done hitherto, we are contented with the course of the war. The same is true of the economic consequences of the war. Germany has not required any moratorium and has now lowered her bank discount from 6 to 5 per cent.; the heart of her economic life beats regularly and unemployment is less than in times of peace. France on the other hand has been obliged to prolong her moratorium for two months. We say again: if Mr. Viviani is pleased we must be content; in the "*Temps*," to be sure, the impression this caused was characterized as surprise and disillusionment.

With all his phrases one confession escaped the orator, which we shall keep hold of; he characterized the present war as an unholy one. It is so, to be sure, for France, who is waging it out of the desire for revenge, and for England, who wishes to destroy our peaceful competition, and for Russia, whom pan-Slavonic lust for spoil is driving against our frontiers and Austria's. For us, however, Mr. Viviani, this war is a holy war! For *we* fight for our holiest possessions, for hearth and home, for freedom and the peaceful prosperity of our fatherland. Therefore we fight it also with a holy enthusiasm, which fills us all, from the Emperor

to the last man in the trench. And this enthusiasm overcomes hunger and pain, distress and death, and leads infallibly to ultimate victory.

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 24th.

THE FRENCH GOVERNMENT'S DECLARATION

[After a similar summary and quotations, the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" says :]

In truth one cannot demand more! We, however, shall wait patiently, till recognition of the truth and of the real position, which has already begun to dawn upon the minds of many Frenchmen, makes its way among the majority of the French nation. There will then be a sad awakening, an awakening which at the same time will open the eyes of the French nation so wide, that no haze will be able to hide the guilty parties, through whom it has been driven into this war, so fateful for France.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 24th.

FRIDAY, DECEMBER 25TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

Main Head-quarters, Dec. 24th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) The enemy did not repeat his attacks yesterday in the district of Nieuport. At Bixschoote our troops made 230 prisoners in the fighting of December 21st. The activity of the enemy was again very pronounced in the district of the Camp of Châlons. The violent hostile artillery-fire on this front was followed by infantry attacks in the district of Souain and Perthes, which were repulsed. A trench, which the enemy kept under continuous artillery-fire, was wrested from us by the enemy, but taken again in the evening. The position was given up after this successful counter-attack, as parts of the trench were almost levelled by the

enemy's fire. Over 100 prisoners remained in our hands. —Our troops have resumed the offensive again from the direction of Soldau-Neidenburg and driven back the Russians in fighting lasting several days. Mlawa and the hostile positions near Mlawa are again in our hands. In this fighting over 1,000 prisoners were made.—At the Bzura and Rawka sector we came to violent bayonet-fighting at many points, as the weather was hazy and the artillery could be of little effect. The losses of the Russians are great. On the right bank of the Pilitsa, in the district to the south-east of Tomaszow, the Russians attacked several times and were driven back by the allied troops with severe losses.—Further to the south the position is unaltered on the whole.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

A CIRCULAR MEMORANDUM FROM THE IMPERIAL CHANCELLOR

BERLIN, Dec. 24th. As Wolff's Telegraph Bureau learns, the Imperial Chancellor has addressed the following circular memorandum to the Imperial ambassadors and envoys:

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, December 24th, 1914.

In the speech which the Prime Minister Viviani has made in the French Chamber, there occurs a passage which states that France and Russia had agreed on July 31st to the English proposal that they should suspend military preparations and enter into negotiations in London, and that, if Germany had agreed, peace could have been preserved even at that last hour.

As I cannot at present refute this false assertion, which has been made in the French Parliament, from the tribune of the German Reichstag, I find myself obliged to hand to your excellencies the following statements, with the request that you will make the most extensive use of them.

The British proposal of a conference, which is printed in the English Blue-book under number 36, dates back to July 26th. Its purport was, that representatives of

Germany, France and Italy should meet with Sir E. Grey in London, in order to seek a way out of the difficulties which had arisen in the Serbian question. From the beginning Germany took up the standpoint that the Serbo-Austrian dispute was a matter which only affected the two states which were immediately concerned. Sir Edward Grey himself also recognized this standpoint later.

Germany was obliged to decline the English proposal of a conference, because she could not allow Austria-Hungary to be subjected to a tribunal of the Great Powers in a question of her vital national interests, which only concerned Austria-Hungary herself. It is clear from the German White-book that Austria-Hungary also characterized the proposal of a conference as unacceptable. By her declaration of war on Serbia she placed on record her firm determination to settle the Serbian question alone, without the intervention of the Powers. At the same time, however, she declared, in order to satisfy all just claims of Russia, her complete territorial disinterestedness in regard to Serbia. As Russia was not satisfied with this assurance, there had evolved out of the Serbian question a European question, which first found its expression in tension between Austria-Hungary and Russia. In order to prevent a European conflagration from developing out of this tension new ground had to be sought, on which mediatory action by the powers could be set about. It was Germany to whom the credit is due for first treading this ground.

Secretary of State Von Jagow alluded in his conversation with the British ambassador on July 27th to the fact, that he saw, in Russia's wish to negotiate direct with Austria-Hungary, some relief to the situation and the best prospect of a peaceful solution. This wish, by which even in Russia's opinion the English idea of a conference was temporarily excluded, Germany supported in Vienna, from the day on which it was expressed, with all the energy at her command. No state can have striven more honestly and more energetically to preserve the peace of the world than Germany.

England herself then renounced pursuing her idea of a conference any further, and also supported on her part the

idea of direct negotiations between Vienna and St. Petersburg (Blue-book 67).

These met with difficulties, however, and those difficulties which were not occasioned by Germany and Austria-Hungary, but by the *Entente* Powers. If Germany's efforts were to succeed, the good will of the Powers not directly involved was requisite, but the passivity of those principally concerned was also necessary, for if one of the two powers, between which there was to be mediation, disturbed by military measures the action which was being taken, then it was clear from the outset that this action could not achieve its object.

How then did matters stand with the good will of the Powers?

How France bore herself, is clearly evident from the French Yellow-book. She did not trust the German assurances. All the steps of the German ambassador, Baron Von Schoen, were received with suspicion, and his desire that France should exercise a moderating influence in St. Petersburg was unheeded, for France believed it necessary to assume that Mr. Von Schoen's steps were only designed "*à compromettre la France au regard de la Russie.*" It is apparent from the French Yellow-book that France did not take a single positive step in the interests of peace.

What attitude did England adopt? In the diplomatic conversations she pretended to mediate up to the last hour, but her external acts had for their aim a humiliation of the two Triple Alliance Powers. England was the first Great Power to order military preparations on a large scale, and she thereby created a feeling, especially in Russia and France, which with all her mediatory actions was detrimental in the highest degree. It is apparent from the report of the French *chargé d'affaires* in London dated July 27th (Yellow-book No. 66), that as early as July 24th the commander of the English fleet had prudently taken his measures for the assembling of the fleet at Portland. Great Britain thus mobilized earlier than Serbia herself. Moreover, Great Britain refused as well as France to exercise a moderating and restraining influence in St. Petersburg. On receipt of the reports of the English ambassador at St.

Petersburg, from which it is very clearly apparent that only a warning to Russia to stop her mobilization could save the situation, Sir E. Grey did nothing, but let things go on as they were going. At the same time, however, he thought it would be useful to hint to Germany and Austria-Hungary, if not in a very clear way, yet distinctly enough, that England might also take part in a European war. Thus at the same time, at which England pretended, after her idea of a conference had been dropped, to be desirous that Austria-Hungary should show herself compliant with Germany's mediation, Sir Edward Grey directs the attention of the Austro-Hungarian ambassador in London to the mobilization of the English fleet (Blue book 48), gives the Russian ambassador to understand that England might also participate in a war, and immediately instructs the ambassadors of the Dual Alliance of this warning which he had addressed to Germany, whereby the victory of the war-party in St. Petersburg was sealed.

This was just the very attitude which, according to the expert opinion of the English ambassador Buchanan, was least calculated to produce a good feeling between the Powers.

Under those difficulties it may be looked upon as a particular success, that Germany managed to make Austria-Hungary well-disposed towards the wish of Russia to enter into separate negotiations. Had Russia, without taking any military measures on her part, kept the negotiations going with Austria, who had only mobilized against Serbia, then there would have remained an abundant prospect of preserving the peace of the world.

Instead of this, Russia mobilized against Austria-Hungary, in doing which Sazonof was perfectly aware (*cf.* Blue-book 28) that by this act all direct understandings with Austria-Hungary fell through. The laborious result of the German mediatory negotiations was thereby disposed of at one blow.

What was then done on the part of the *Entente* Powers to preserve peace at this last hour?

Sir Edward Grey took up his proposal of a conference again. In Mr. Sazonof's opinion also, the suitable moment

had now come to recommend once more, under the pressure of the Russian mobilization against Austria-Hungary, the old English idea of a conversation between four. (German White-book, page 7). Count Pourtalès left the minister in no doubt of the fact that, in his opinion, the *Entente* Powers were thereby asking from Austria-Hungary the same thing that they had not been willing to expect of Serbia, namely that she should yield under military pressure. Under such circumstances the idea of a conference could not possibly be sympathetic to Germany and Austria-Hungary. Nevertheless, Germany declared in London that she accepted in principle the proposal of an intervention of the four Powers, but that she only objected to the form of a conference. At the same time the German ambassador in St. Petersburg pressed Sazonof to make concessions on his side also, in order to make a compromise possible. That these efforts remained fruitless is well known.

Russia herself seemed no longer to care about the further mediatory activity of Germany in Vienna, which was continued to the last moment. She ordered during the night of July 30th-31st the mobilization of all her forces, which was bound to result in the mobilization of Germany and her subsequent declaration of war.

In view of this march of events it is incomprehensible that a responsible statesman can find the courage to assert that Germany, who found herself faced by the Russian mobilization, the military preparations of France and the mobilization of the English fleet, could still on July 31st have preserved peace by the acceptance of a conference to be held under the uplifted weapons of the *Entente* Powers. It was not Germany, who was mediating up to the last moment in Vienna, who made the idea of the mediation of the four Powers impossible, it was the military preparations of the *Entente* Powers, who spoke words of peace with their lips, while they were determined on war.

VON BETHMANN HOLLWEG.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 25th.

WHAT WE ARE STRIVING FOR

BY

DR. KAEMPF,

President of the Reichstag and of the Elders of the Merchants of Berlin.

IN this serious and solemn time, which is and must be for everyone a source of inward excitement, the Christmas days form a resting-point, from which to review the past for a moment and survey the future so far as that is possible.

When the war against France in the year 1870-71 was decided, the past-master of the German art of war, Count Von Moltke, expressed himself to the effect that we would have to defend for fifty years what we had won with the sword in the campaign of 1870-71. I find in a French book the dictum of a German army-leader, who is reported to have said to his officers after the battles round Metz: "We have now conquered on the military domain, the thing to be done now is to carry off the like victory in the economic domain!" A far-seeing merchant, whom no one would believe at that time, said to me as long ago as the year 1872: "We shall wage our next war with England." The coalition of France, Russia and England often hovered before Prince Bismarck's eyes, robbed him of his night's rest and led him to form the Triple Alliance. Is there not reflected in these words and facts the whole development of the circumstances as we see it before us, and is there any need of a word of explanation to show what causes have co-operated to bring on the present prodigious fight for existence which we are now compelled to fight to the end at the side of our allies?

And what will the future bring us?

The lessons that we draw from the past, must also show us the way for the aims of the war. The coalition of our enemies believed it was able to catch us napping, because our frontiers did not appear to them sufficiently secured. The strategic aim of the war will therefore have to be the end of this state of matters once for all. It will be the business of the leaders of our army and navy to formulate

conditions which will make this possible. The unspeakable sacrifices, which this war demands, must not be in vain. For generations to come we must be assured on sea and land of being able to carry on undisturbed that peaceful labour by which alone a nation as great and strong as the German can fulfil its tasks of culture. Germany, however, has no other aim than to live for that labour. The forms in which this future economic development will take place, cannot at the present time be surveyed. One thing only may be taken for granted: in the peace-negotiations economic questions will occupy a large space. The aim must be to give our economic life that freedom of movement which it has hitherto lacked. Whether commercial treaties are introduced into the peace-negotiations or customs unions arranged in them—the economic work of the German nation must obtain free development under the protection of secured frontiers. That will be the economic content of the new Germany. But in this our demands are accompanied by those of our faithful allies, who can only pursue the same aims. The economic energies, which are present in them in no less degree than in the German nation, must be awakened anew and secured by peace. That will also be the economic content of the new Europe.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 25th.

WHY MUST GERMANY WIN?

[The Editor of the "*Berliner Lokal-Anzeiger*" addressed this query to some well-known people. One of the answers received was the following:]

GERMANY must win, otherwise Europe will lie open to slaves and yellow men. Germany is fighting for high ideals, not for conquest, gold or revenge. Germany will also conquer on all her fronts. Hurrah for the German army and navy!

SVEN HEDIN.

Stockholm, December, 1914.

STRENGTH AND UNITY

[From a long article with the above title I extract the following interesting paragraph :]

We did not enter into the war for conquests. We are fighting for our national honour and existence. In spite of all victorious counter-thrusts, the pressure from east and west upon our frontiers is not yet removed. Our strongest and most malicious enemy still sits upon his foggy island, unweakened. The sword must not yet rest from bloody toil. But we are already carrying over into the future splendid gifts and a sacred legacy from this year of war; military honour and glory unequalled, pride in the unnumbered heroic deeds of our nation, confidence in its strength, unity and firm determination. Good promise has been given to us in abundance. We have, a young nation despite our thousand-years-old history, great in every work of peace, powerful in the fight, arrived at constitutional unity late. after long and grievous confusion. The glorious January day of Versailles was not the conclusion of German history, but the beginning of its greatest epoch. But never yet in history has a strong, united nation, such as we now are, at the height of its productivity and aspiration, healthy and profoundly efficient, disappeared from the stage. What the Imperial Chancellor said in the memorable sitting of the Reichstag on December 2nd, is to-day the firm conviction of all Germans: "Germany will not allow herself to be destroyed."

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 25th.

THE PRIVILEGE OF ISSUING NOTES CONFERRED UPON THE SOCIÉTÉ GÉNÉRALE DE BELGIQUE

Brussels, Dec. 24th. (W.T.B.) In regard to the decree concerning the National Bank's loss of the privilege of issuing notes and the conferment of the same upon the Société

Générale de Belgique, the General Government has issued the following notice by the Governor-general:

The Belgian National Bank, in accordance with a decision of the Belgian Ministry, dated August 26th, 1914, transferred to London its entire stock of metal, a large quantity of notes ready for issue, its electrotypes and dies for notes, besides the valuables belonging to the State which were deposited with it and the valuables deposited by private persons as security for the State, also the securities of the Caisse Générale d'Épargne et de Retraite. A committee consisting of members of the administrative council of the National Bank, who were sent to London with the concurrence of the German Government, and wished to bring back a part of these valuables to Brussels, received from the Bank of England, with which the valuables are deposited, the answer that they must come to an understanding with the Belgian Minister of Finance at Havre. The Belgian Minister of Finance, however, declared that he retained for himself the disposal of the National Bank's stocks of metal, notes and electrotypes, which are in England.

The National Bank has further, in opposition to its statutes, which forbid the granting of uncovered advances, advanced large sums to the Belgian Government without security. The Belgian Minister of Finance claimed those advances on the ground, to use his words, that they "bore the character of a requisition, which the Bank must obey, although it was a private institution." (Letter of the Minister of Finance to the National Bank, dated August 20th, 1914.)

This procedure of the National Bank and the Minister of Finance is contrary to right and law. It violates in the most flagrant manner the constitution granted to the National Bank by the Belgian Government and places the country in face of a great danger, for the Belgian Minister of Finance might employ the Bank's stock of metal, that reserve of the national economy, directly or indirectly for military purposes. By this means the basis of the circulation of notes, 1600 million francs in round numbers, would be shaken. All this threatens the vital interests of the Belgian population most seriously. The German Government is faced by the possibility of the Belgian Government's issuing notes of an institution, which is situated in the occupied territory of Belgium, for the support of hostile actions against the German Government.

For all these reasons I see myself compelled to withdraw from the Belgian National Bank the right of issuing notes, and to recall the governor as well as the state-commissioner of that institution. The regularly-issued notes of the National Bank

retain their compulsory circulation. In order to preserve the economic life of the country from a catastrophe, I have accorded the privilege of issuing notes to the oldest banking institution in Belgium, the Société Générale de Belgique. The notes of this institution will obtain compulsory circulation. The note-department of the Société Générale de Belgique will have the power to satisfy, in full liberty and on the solidest foundation, the needs of trade, industry and agriculture. It will help to bring about the termination of the moratorium.

The civil administration will, in common with the Société Générale de Belgique, also examine particularly the question as to what steps can be taken in order to assist the holders of investments with the Caisse Générale d'Épargne et de Retraite, and that institution itself, to recover their property, which is at present unlawfully retained by the Bank of England.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 25th.

SATURDAY, DECEMBER 26TH, 1914

[On account of the Christmas holiday, no German newspapers were published this day.]

SUNDAY, DECEMBER 27TH, 1914

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 25th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.) In Flanders yesterday quietness prevailed generally. To the east of Festubert a further piece of their fortifications, adjoining the position captured on December 20th, was wrested from the English.—At Chivy, to the north-east of Vailly, our troops dislodged a hostile company which had gained a footing in front of our position; 172 French were taken prisoner in the operation. In the attempt to wrest the position from us again, the enemy suffered severe losses.—French attacks at Souain and Perthes, as well as minor attacks to the north-west of Verdun and to the west of Apremont, were repulsed.—In the east the position remained unchanged yesterday.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 26th, noon. (W.T.B.)

WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR

At Nieuport attacks by the Freneh and English during the night of December 24th-25th were repulsed.—The result of the fighting at Festubert with Indians and Englishmen can only be reviewed to-day. Nineteen offieers and 819 coloured men and English werc taken prisoner, fourteen machine-guns, twelve mine-throwers, seareh-lights and other war-material were captured. The enemy left over 3000 dead on the battlefield. An armistice requested by the English in order to bury the dead was granted. Our losses are relatively slight.—In minor combats in the distriet of Lihons, to the south-east of Amiens, and Traey le-Val, to the north-east of Compiègne, we made nearly 200 prisoners. —In the Vosges to the south of Diedolshausen and in Upper Alsaee to the west of Sennheim, as well as to the south-west of Altkirch, minor eombats took place yesterday. The position thcre remained unaltered.—On the afternoon of December 20th a French airman threw bombs on the village of Inor, though there are only hospitals there, which are madc very plainly recognizable for observation by aviators. There was no damage done worth mentioning.—As an answer to this aetion, and to the reeent discharge of bombs upon the open town of Freiburg, whieh lies outside thc rcgion of operations, some places lying in the position of Nancy were bombarded by us with bombs of medium ealibre.

EASTERN THEATRE OF WAR

Russian attacks on the positions at Lötzen were driven back. A thousand prisoners remained in our hands.—In Northern Poland, to the north of the Vistula, the position remained unaltered; to the south of the Vistula our attaeks on the Bzura sector progressed. On the right bank of the Pilitsa, to the south-east of Tomaszow, our offensive was aeeompanied by success. Further to the south the position is unehanged.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

UNSUCCESSFUL ENGLISH ATTACK AT SEA

BERLIN, Dec. 26th, 1914. (W.T.B.) On the forenoon of December 25th small English forces made an attack in the German Bight. Hydroplanes which they brought with them advanced towards our estuaries, and dropped bombs on the ships lying at anchor, and a gasometer in the neighbourhood of Cuxhaven, without hitting or causing damage. When fired upon the flying-machines withdrew in a westerly direction. Our airships and flying-machines reconnoitred towards the English forces. In this reconnaissance they succeeded in hitting two English destroyers and an accompanying steamer with bombs. On the last fire was observed. The advent of foggy weather prevented further fighting.

(SIGNED) BEHNCKE, DEPUTY CHIEF OF ADMIRALTY STAFF.

POLITICAL REVIEW OF THE WEEK

THE PEACE-FESTIVAL DURING WAR.—SYMPATHY AND READINESS FOR SACRIFICE.—THE POSITION OF THE WAR.—JOFFRE'S NEW OFFENSIVE.—MEETING OF THE FRENCH CHAMBER.—"NEW-BORN EUROPE."—REBIRTH BY OUR OWN STRENGTH

BY

PAUL MICHAELIS.

THE Christmas festival has been celebrated this time by the German nation under very special circumstances. For forty-three years in succession it has been possible for the doors of the German Temple of Janus to remain closed. That is a period of uninterrupted peace of which no other Great Power, and in particular none of the Powers fighting against us, can boast. This indubitable fact refutes, better than any words could, the assertions of the French Prime Minister Viviani, that Germany had continually pursued the aim of subjugating France and enslaving the world. Had we ever had this aim before our eyes, then one may safely say, that we missed a whole series of favourable opportunities. But we neither wished a despotic war, nor a

preventive war, and so we remained patient till the moment in which our adversaries forced our weapons into our hands. Till then we followed the teaching of the Christmas message, "Peace on earth," not from external considerations for the opinion of foreign countries, but because the wish for peace is an adequate expression of German sentiments. Its opposite, of course, is the "*furor teutonicus*," which was feared by the Romans two thousand years ago, and which has again revealed itself this time also in the hour of danger.

At any rate, the war came, and the German nation resolutely drew the conclusions from the situation, which was not desired on our side. It must also be admitted that we accommodated ourselves to the altered circumstances, relatively speaking, with remarkable adaptability. There can be no question to-day of anxious hesitation. Nor yet of the people being downcast on the occasion of this year's festival. Tone and feeling of the nation are perhaps a little more serious than of yore. It would not be at all desirable, that it should be otherwise. For as the undertone to the joy of the festival one hears the lamentations of the parents, widows and orphans, for the (alas!) all too numerous sons of the nation, who have found the hero's death in the enemy's country; the sufferings of the imprisoned and interned, who were robbed of all Christmas brightness this year; and the groaning of the wounded, who can only be won back slowly in the hospitals to the desire to live. Yes, we confess it openly, even sympathy with the visitation that has come upon our present enemies is not foreign to us, for we know only too well, that, along with a few guilty persons, a host, unfortunately very great, of innocent people must pay the penalty. And yet even this time the candles burned on the Christmas-trees; even this time thoughtful love did not tire of spreading joy everywhere. One might even say, that we gave with full hands even more than formerly, and that our readiness to sacrifice has been brilliantly displayed, to our troops in the field especially. For the number of those who need help is also greater this time than in former years. On the whole, nevertheless, this warlike Christmas has been celebrated

among the German nation under the sign of the proclamation of peace. And never perhaps, along with all the determination to carry the fight through to a happy end, has the conviction been so strong, that war, as a lapse into primitive human conditions, must be done away with in favour of a lasting peace, embracing all nations.

For the time being, we must of course reckon with the state of being at war, now that it has been imposed upon us and is not to be averted. Now as before, what we have to do is to exert all our energies to get through it with honour. In the east the enemy is beaten, but not destroyed by a long way. Now as before, our troops are opposing in Poland in murderous combats an enemy who is superior in numbers, even if morally weakened and exhausted, and only the very smallest part will have had opportunity for quiet celebration of the festival. In the west also the enemy allied against us has looked upon this very Christmas-time as favourable for a new offensive. Perhaps it was to some extent annoying to the French commander-in-chief Joffre, that our supreme command gave wide publicity to his army-order of December 17th, which had been anxiously kept secret. It was seen from it that, according to Joffre's opinion, the hour of attack had struck and that definite instructions had been given to the French troops, that they must now conquer at last. Of course, so far as it has been possible to survey things up till now, this attempt at offensive has not brought our opponents much more than bleeding heads. Everywhere they attempted to act according to the instructions of their leaders, their attacks were repulsed with severe losses to the enemy, and we are probably right if we assume that the general counter-attack from the German side will follow the collapse of the enemy's attacks with greater success.

Who is to know whether Joffre of his own accord believed that his hour had come, or whether he only adopted an attacking pose, because he was pressed by his Government? This much is certain, that military successes were bound to be unusually welcome to the French Government just at that moment. For the French Chamber was meeting again in Paris on December 22nd, in order to grant after

the event the long-spent milliards and to dispose of the most necessary of the other military problems. But the less display the French Government was able to make with real victories, the more arrogant it displayed itself in its political demands. It was no small programme that Mr. Viviani unfolded in the Government declaration which was read by him. Not only does he mean to weld the "stolen" provinces to France again and restore Belgium in her independence, but he means to go beyond this and crush "Prussian militarism." It must be admitted that this task is a somewhat heavy one for the Government of a country of which the German army has already occupied a considerable part.

Salvation will certainly not come to us from that quarter. We know only too well that a nation which has come of age can only create its destiny for itself. There has been no trace of self-complacency among the German nation in this of all years. Although during the war there has been no moment to remould internal circumstances in detail in the sense of a progressive development, yet the thought has become a common possession that the extraordinary efforts towards the carrying-through of the war must find their corresponding expression in an internal political rebirth. No one is deceived in regard to the fact that, to speak with the Imperial Chancellor, much "rubbish and refuse" had taken up their abode with us, which must be swept away. If anything pours a bitter drop into the festal joy, it is the thought that individual authorities do not yet detect the great trend of the time; that, for example, the Evangelical High Consistory is still trying to preserve for the future the ominous *Lehrgesetz*, one of the worst excrescences of an intolerant past. The words of the Emperor, "I know no parties any longer, I only know Germans now," are not only intended to apply to future freedom of movement on political ground, they also promise free life in the scientific, artistic and religious domains. Out of the present, which is borne with firmness and determination, we look forward to the next Christmas-festival with the hope that it will have bestowed upon the *free* German nation an honourable, lasting peace.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 27th.

MONDAY, DECEMBER 28TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 27th, 1914. (W.T.B.)

WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR

In Flanders nothing important happened yesterday; English ships made an appearance this morning.—To the north-east of Albert the enemy made a futile attack on La Boisselle, which was followed by a successful counter-attack by our troops early to-day.—French attacks on the Meurissons valley (Argonne), and to the south-east of Verdun, broke down under our fire. In Upper Alsace the French attacked our positions to the east of the line Thann-Dammerkirch. All the attacks were repulsed. During the early hours of the night the French put themselves in possession of an important height to the east of Thann, but were driven out again by a powerful counter-attack. The height has remained securely in our possession.

EASTERN THEATRE OF WAR

No change in East or West Prussia.—In Poland our attacks on the Bzura-Rawka sector made further progress slowly.—To the south-east of Tomaszow our offensive was successfully continued; Russian attacks from a southern direction upon Inowlodz were repulsed with heavy losses for the Russians.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

A CHRISTMAS SPEECH BY THE EMPEROR

[At the Christmas celebration in the Main Head-quarters in the west the Emperor delivered the following address:]

COMRADES! We stand here assembled in battle-array, to celebrate this sacred festival, which we usually celebrate at home in peace. Our thoughts wander back to our friends at home, to whom we owe the gifts that we see to-day in

such abundance on our tables. God has permitted the enemy to force us to celebrate this festival here; we have been set upon, and we are defending ourselves. And may God grant that out of this peace-festival peace with our God may arise for us, and out of the hard struggle rich victory for our country. We stand on hostile ground, the point of our sword turned towards the enemy, our heart turned to our God, and we declare, as once on a time the Great Elector did: "To the dust with all the enemies of Germany. Amen."

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 28th.

THE ADVANCE ON EGYPT

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 26th. Arabian newspapers publish the following army-order from the commandant of the Syrian army which is destined for Egypt, in which he says: "Warriors! The immense desert is behind you, the cowardly enemy before you, and behind him the rich land of Egypt, which waits impatiently for our arrival. If you retreat, death will be the end; before you lies Paradise."

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 26th. The measures taken by the English in Egypt leave the governing circles here indifferent, since, as they say, the fate of Egypt will not be decided now, but by the outcome of the war. The "*Tannin*" points out how often England has hitherto violated the promises given to the Porte and the Egyptians in reference to Egypt and maintains, that the installation of a new head of government in Egypt is folly, which displays a haste that has no reasonable foundation. England has wished in this way to engage the attention of English public opinion, which is uneasy since the bombardment of the east coast of England. The newpaper believes that this proceeding of England's in Egypt will produce a very bad impression in Italy, as she will see that the balance of power in the Mediterranean is threatened by the English ascendancy. She will be able to judge what certain assurances of friendship are worth.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 28th.

JEST, SATIRE, IRONY AND DEEPER MEANING

Mr. Churchill and the Mayor of Scarborough have exchanged letters which deserve to be fastened up on the wall as historical appendices to the war. The First Lord of the British Admiralty writes:

"But viewed in its larger aspect, the incident is one of the most instructive and encouraging that have happened in the war. Nothing proves more plainly the effectiveness of British naval pressure than the frenzy of hatred aroused against us in the breasts of the enemy. This hatred has already passed the frontiers of reason. It clouds their vision, it darkens their counsels, it convulses their movements. We see a nation of military calculators throwing calculation to the winds; of strategists who have lost their sense of proportion; of schemers, who have ceased to balance loss and gain.

Practically the whole fast cruiser force of the German Navy, including some great ships vital to their fleet and utterly irreplacable, has been risked for the passing pleasure of killing as many English people as possible, irrespective of sex, age, or condition, in the limited time available. To this act of military and political folly they were impelled by the violence of feelings which could find no other vent. This is very satisfactory, and should confirm us in our courses. Their hate is the measure of their fear. Its senseless expression is the proof of their impotence and the seal of their dishonour. Whatever feats of arms the German Navy may hereafter perform, the stigma of the baby-killers of Scarborough will brand its officers and men while sailors sail the sea."

For a minister of marine to talk like that, who knows quite well that the places bombarded by our fleet were defended by batteries and manned by soldiers, is a cool proceeding; for the head of a fleet, which bombarded Copenhagen and Alexandria in the midst of peace, to say it, is an outburst of the proud and ignorant impudence of the Englishman, who always measures himself by a different standard from other children of men; but that the same man who not long ago said sneeringly that the German fleet had crept like rats into their holes from dread of the British fleet—that he should now, when the British fleet had "crept into its hole," dare to assert publicly that it was

folly, fear, and a proof of their impotence that the whole fast cruiser force of the German navy, including some Dreadnoughts, had attacked the British coast; that will, even during this serious time of war, give rise to Homeric laughter in every place where men still think logically and feel naturally. The answer of the Mayor of Scarborough is, for the rest, the worthy counterpart to the ghastly jests of Churchill; he writes:

"It is evident that the enemy did not dare to face our fleet, and so attacked this undefended town.... Our surprise at the attack was the greater as we were led to believe from the conduct of the plucky commander of the Emden that German sailors understood something about the glorious old traditions of the sea. It is evident from our experience that this is not so. Some newcomers into an honourable profession first learn the tricks and lastly the traditions. As their commanders get older in the service they will find that an iron cross pinned on their chest, even by King Herod, will not shield them from the shafts of shame and dishonour."

Any comment would deprive these impertinences of their force, which puts to shame the English sense of decency. But can the exasperation and the impotent rage, which the bold exploit of our fleet has awakened in England, be better illustrated than these two letters do it? And that is the deeper meaning of this mixture of jest, satire and irony—to speak with Grabbe—, that it acts as the foil, by which the glory of our fleet is brought into all the more brilliant relief.

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 28th.

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 29TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 28th, 1914. (W.T.B.)

WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR

At Nieuport the enemy renewed his attempts to attack without any success. He was supported in this by fire

from the sea, which did us no harm of any kind, but on the other hand killed and injured some inhabitants of Westende. An attack of the enemy on the farm of St. Georges, which he had mentioned in his official communications as being in his hands, failed. To the south of Ypres a hostile trench was taken by us, during which operation some dozens of prisoners fell into our hands. Several somewhat strong attacks by the enemy in the district to the north-west of Arras were repulsed. To the south-east of Verdun, the enemy repeated his assaults, likewise without any success. The same was the case with his intention of recapturing the height to the west of Sennheim which was fought for yesterday.

EASTERN THEATRE OF WAR

Nothing new in East Prussia and Poland to the north of the Vistula.—On the left bank of the Vistula our attacks are developing in spite of unfavourable weather.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

MR. BALFOUR

Mr. Balfour made at Bristol on the 12th inst., at a recruiting meeting, a speech in which he made an interesting confession. This war had not been caused, he said, by any accident of a day, any particular and casual circumstance, by the answering or not answering any dispatch at a particular time; but by causes of a far deeper nature, which gradually by an inevitable destiny had led up to the terrible tragedy. It was, indeed, quite true to say that England was waging this war because treaty obligations and national honour required us to support and defend a nation whose neutrality was violated with every circumstance of military horror and abomination. The tragedy of Serbia and the tragedy of Belgium were but episodes in a still greater tragedy, and the crimes that had been committed in Flanders and in the north of France were but episodes in a greater crime against civilization.

By this greater crime Mr. Balfour means the rise of

Germany. Germany had not been contented with her power and her prosperity; she had thought all these things valueless without domination over the whole civilized world. In proof of this Mr. Balfour has recourse to the theory devised in Germany of the superman and an alleged super state, which had stood in the way of every international understanding.

We do not mention this effusion of the former leader of the Conservative party in England to dispute with him in regard to German thought, of which he knows nothing. We place on record that he sees in the *rise of Germany since 1870 the real cause of the German-English war.*

There has only been one state in the last 100 years which has put forward the claim to domination over the civilized world. That state is England. Because Germany, growing stronger, has been desirous, not to bow under the despotic claim of England, but to develop freely in peaceful labour, she is to be destroyed.

That is, stripped of the usual English phraseology, Balfour's thought. Its scanty clothing is hypocrisy.

Balfour's successor in the leadership of the Conservative party, Bonar Law, addressed, as is well known, on August 2nd, the following letter to Mr. Asquith:

"Dear Mr. Asquith,—Lord Lansdowne and I feel it our duty to inform you that in our opinion, as well as in that of all the colleagues whom we have been able to consult, it would be fatal to the honour and security of the United Kingdom to hesitate in supporting France and Russia at the present juncture, and we offer our unhesitating support to the Government in any measures they may consider necessary for that object.—Yours very truly,

A. Bonar Law."

Thus he also, who made this letter known at a meeting recently, openly confesses that it was not the protection of Belgian neutrality that was the reason of England's interest in this war.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 29th.

BELGIUM UNDER GERMAN ADMINISTRATION

[When the "*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*" speaks of "a well-informed source," it may safely be assumed that a Government official is meant. The document which follows is of great historical interest and importance, apart from the insight it affords into the German character.]

WE have received the following from Brussels from a well-informed quarter:

While in the east our armies are advancing invincibly and in the west the splendid spirit of the army is being proved afresh every day in the stubborn struggle, a work is being accomplished behind the front in conquered and occupied Belgium, which is of no less importance for the ultimate issue of the war. For it is essential in the interests of the army to maintain quietness and order in its rear, to restore orderly conditions in this country which has been sorely visited by the war, and to create foundations for the future upon which there can be further building after the conclusion of peace.

The opinion seems to be wide-spread in many circles at home, that the sceptre was wielded too mildly in the conquered country; voices have been heard which cry, "Become harsh," which raise the reproach that the enemy's country is being treated as if it were our own; voices, which blame the German Government in Belgium for troubling itself about the revival of trade and industry, instead of decimating the whole country economically and giving the death-blow to its power of competition. Such criticisms exhibit a short-sighted judgement of the tasks which are to be carried out in Belgium and of what has been accomplished hitherto. Justice must hold sway, even in our dealings with the enemy who is fighting us; how much more in those with the inhabitant of the conquered country! A strong hand and a just mind must meet in order to govern a country under such circumstances. All exaggerated mildness, all sentimentality, must be avoided and are being avoided, but true strength will always be just; severe at need, but not unnecessarily harsh! With such a principle

the conqueror only pursues his own deepest interests. Or should he perchance, by vexatious and arbitrary treatment, drive the already grievously-incensed nation, in the rear of his own army, to despair? The German Government in Belgium does all it possibly can, to set trade and traffic going again and to provide earnings and bread for the working classes, not in order to pay Belgium loving services thereby, but in order to prevent famine and disease behind the front of our army from endangering their safety and health. It has therefore willingly lent its hand to the procuring of food for the distressed population from neutral countries, in order to spare our home supplies and to save our own troops from privations. It has permitted the needful supplies of coal to be forwarded. Competition against our home production cannot arise thereby, for only so much can be forwarded to Belgium as is necessary for the bare needs of its freezing people and of its industry, which is prolonging a painful existence. With far-sighted understanding the Government is also endeavouring to introduce institutions for social amelioration, which the Belgian Government—perhaps out of regard for the increase of the costs of production which would have resulted therefrom—had hitherto neglected. If the labour and productivity in the country is thus gradually increased again by this means, then the occupying troops, as well as the country, get the advantage of this, for they also have to resort to the products of the country for their needs. And then, how is Belgium to provide the financial payments which are imposed upon her, if her vital energy is sapped?

It is the right of the victor, and our duty towards our own army, to compel the conquered country to make financial payments which, without prejudice to a later war-indemnity, are drawn from the country in the form of contributions. We are demanding at present from Belgium a payment of 480 millions to be made by instalments within the period of one year. Like many other conceptions, those of money have also naturally become somewhat confused during the course of the war, and this half-milliard appears in the eyes of many a ridiculously small sum. In reality, however, it represents the limit which the country,

which is sorely weakened by the war, is able to pay at the moment. The losses so far suffered by destruction of property in Belgium are estimated at over 5 milliards. The contribution must be added to these figures and the whole amount must be earned by Belgium, for in this country, the wealth of which depends principally upon its industry, the small capitalist does not exist, who in France, for example, holds in his hands the greatest part of the national wealth in ready money and easily-realizable securities. The rich people have left Belgium and removed their money out of the country. Ready money is therefore only to be got to a small extent. If, then, the favourable collection of the contributions is to be assured, the springs from which money flows must be opened again ; that is to say, we must endeavour to revive trade and commerce, to help industry and agriculture on to its legs ; in short, to further everywhere the possibility of earning money. Accordingly the German Government, which interests itself in these cares, acts in the well-considered interest of the fatherland and of the territory entrusted to its care.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 29th.

A STRANGE WELL-WISHER

In our enemies' newspapers, especially the English, remarkable friends of Germany are frequently making their appearance at present. They designate themselves neutrals, call themselves admirers of our culture and of other fine German characteristics, and then, turning up their eyes hypocritically, they raise the vilest reproaches and accusations against our methods of warfare. The object of this game is of course to create a feeling against us among the neutrals, therefore the case must be singled out, if it happens to be a particularly gross one.

Thus a man, who bears a name that is well known in the bookselling world of America, George Haven Putnam, makes a show in the Dec. 22nd "The Times," with gesticulations of friendliness to Germany, in order thereafter to draw the sword all the more effectively against the "barbarities" of our army. Mr. Putnam, however, as

must be placed on record to begin with, is not American by birth ; he saw the light of the world in London in the year 1844. As he was a student for a short time in Göttingen, he plumes himself on knowing the German character; he does not mention that he also studied at the Paris Sorbonne, and that France bestowed on him in 1891 the Cross of the Legion of Honour. If therefore Mr. Putnam, before beginning his philippics, clothes himself in the fine mantle of our well-wisher, that is only a disguising of his real character, which must make us suspicious of his statements at the outset.

This Anglo-American, then, is indignant in the first place because German airmen threw bombs on Paris, Antwerp and Warsaw, and thereby killed unarmed citizens. That was permitted against besieged towns where the peaceful inhabitants had first had the opportunity of taking flight; in the above cases, however, they were exposed to the bombs without a chance of escape, and that was not civilized warfare, but murder. That is as false as it sounds impressive. No German soldier wishes to kill defenceless citizens, women and children; he will avoid it as long and as much as is possible. But if he, as war makes it a duty for him to do, attacks military works of the enemy's, such as fortresses, harbours, bridges, railways, lighting-stations, etc., with bombs from flying-machines, is he, perchance, to announce this to the enemy beforehand, so that the harmless citizens can get out of the way of what is happening? He would get a good reception from the enemy's guns and flying-machines if he exposed himself in this way. The military object demands surprises in such a case, and he who lives in fortified places, and near military points of support, must in times of war take a certain amount of risk. In Germany, therefore, no one has accused the English and French of barbarity when they bombarded the airship-halls in Düsseldorf, Friedrichshafen and Freiburg, and the gas-works in Cologne and Cuxhaven, on which occasions also harmless citizens were either killed or injured here and there. Only. these representatives of true civilization have gone still further and bombarded an open town like Saarburg, where no military works of any kind fell victims

to them—for there were none there except possibly the barracks. And a French airman even accomplished on the 20th inst. the heroic deed of throwing nine bombs on the village of Inor, although there are only military hospitals there, which have been made plainly recognizable even for aviators. We are of opinion, therefore, that Mr. Putnam ought in these matters first to become better acquainted with the facts, before he sets himself up as a critic of aerial warfare. He proudly calls himself an old soldier and a student of the history of war, and prides himself on his knowledge of all war-regulations. Thus he does not even know that a quite new weapon is in question here, to which the old rules no longer apply.

We shall only mention here that Mr. Putnam falls back again on the alleged destruction of Louvain and other Belgian places, in order to continue his hypocritical accusatory speech; he, who does not yet know, that even in these cases only the sternest necessity compelled our soldiers to be bitterly severe, is quite hopeless. But Mr. Putnam has something more yet in our treatment of Belgium to take serious exception to. The Germans have, he states, conquered Belgium, therefore they have to feed it too. Instead of this they have given the supplies of the country to their troops and plunged the Belgians into poverty, so that now charitable Americans are obliged to provide them with food and clothing. This is again as false as it is impressive! We are at war with Belgium, and our troops are in an enemy's country there. We would neglect our most elementary duties if we did not let our troops have the benefit of what Belgium can supply them with, so that they may be kept at the highest level of efficiency. Where war and its stern rules have plunged the Belgians into distress and poverty, we endeavour to help, so far as lies in our power. In any case we must deal sparingly with our supplies, if we do not wish to suffer hunger ourselves. For we mean to betray to Mr. Putnam, our well-wisher, the secret that our opponents are conducting the war against us with such infamous barbarity that they are trying to starve us out. The Belgians must thank the English if they are not sufficiently provided with food and necessaries for the body.

After all, should not the Russians, according to that theory, have also looked after our East Prussians? They unfortunately omitted to do so, and Mr. Putnam has no blame for them, although they in addition conducted themselves in an out-and-out barbaric manner.

If this alleged neutral American had wished to learn the truth, he would only have required to consult the report of the American Relief Committee for Belgium. In it it is stated by his countrymen, that the German administration in Brussels has made over to the Committee the half of the total supplies and provisions, which the military authorities had at their disposal. The Committee expresses its thanks to the German authorities and its recognition of this action, to which it was not bound, according to the Hague Convention. Mr. Putnam would have been able to learn, further, that the army-commissariat of the General Government has declared itself ready, seeing that the relief consignments from America cannot arrive so quickly, to advance small quantities of flour to individual Belgian communities.

There is something fine about friends in the neutral countries, who follow the fight which we are waging for our national existence against immensely superior forces, with good will or indeed with warm sympathy. But dissembling hypocrites, who put on the mask of friendship, only to be able to injure us the more deeply with their calumnies, have all the more repellent effect upon us.

"*Kölnische Zeitung,*" Dec. 29th.

WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 30TH, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 29th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.)

WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR

At Nieuport and to the south-east of Ypres we gained some ground in minor conflicts.—Several strong French attacks to the north-west of St. Ménehould were repulsed

with heavy losses to the French. In these operations we made some hundreds of prisoners.—An attack on the Bois Brûlé, to the west of Apremont, led to the capture of a French trench, also to the capture of three machine-guns. French attacks to the west of Sennheim were repulsed.

EASTERN THEATRE OF WAR

No change in East Prussia or in Poland on the right of the Vistula. Our attacks progressed at the Bzura and Rawka sector. In the district to the south of Inowlodz strong Russian attacks were repulsed.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

GUARD YOUR TONGUES

[The following is the first paragraph of a leader which warns Germans to be very careful not to talk about the war in public, as spies in English pay are everywhere. Some of the proofs of this assertion which the newspaper gives are quite as foolish as the foolish fear of spies which, according to it, exists in this country.]

We shall not imitate from the English their insane spionitis, now become more of a disease, as we are in any case less inclined now than ever to imitate anything from this disagreeable nation. If the inclination to single out the Englishman in our dear fatherland, which was still cherished formerly in the old Germany of the Diet of blessed memory, had been during the last few decades as good as cured under the growing German consciousness of our own worth, it has now vanished without any trace, and many a German allows himself to grow an unusually long beard, in order not to incur by a smooth-shaven face the shameful suspicion that he could resemble an Englishman. That is recovery of health from within outwards, even to externalities which are really of no importance. But, if we look upon the Englishman with invincible dislike, because of his many characteristics which we loathe and which at present during war appear particularly gross to the German eye; if we despise him because of his mendacity, hypocrisy and low chaffering and profit-making mingled with serious war, and scorn him for his Falstaffian conception of discretion as

the better part of valour and for his fear of spies, which has nevertheless not prevented him from dragging all the Germans he could lay hold of into his country and into the noxious prisoners' camps: yet we ought not to fall into the opposite extreme, merely in order to remove ourselves far from the English and their kind of nature. We do not know fear of spies and we do not wish to know it, since fear of any kind cannot find a place in German minds, especially during this time of war. But yet we must not conceal from ourselves the fact that spies enough surround us and listen to whatever they can overhear. The throwing of bombs by hostile airmen upon the airship-hall at Düsseldorf, just at a time when an airship had only been a short time there, was arranged by spies. It has been possible to prove that clearly and we have learned it through an official notice; but we do not always get to know what else is done by spies. Only, dangerous fires have smouldered away often enough before now in houses, between walls and under the floor, even when those who were most threatened saw neither flames nor smoke.

"*Hamburger Nachrichten*," Dec. 30th.

CURSING THE NEW KHEDIVE

CONSTANTINOPLE, Dec. 29th. (Telegram.) An official statement announces that fetwas have been issued against Hussein Kemal, son of the former Khedive, Ismail Pasha, because he has tried to injure the sovereignty of Turkey over the province of Egypt, which forms an integral part of the Ottoman Empire, and has by his execrable conduct arranged the subjection of this province beneath the domination of England. The official statement announces at the same time, that it has been determined to declare Hussein Kemal to have forfeited his rank and his decorations, and to summon him before the court-martial of the 4th army-corps, which has powers for Egypt. A corresponding order had already been given to the commander of this corps. The fetwas mentioned in the official statement, three in number, have been published in the Turkish

language by the Ottoman Agency. The first fetwa says: "If a Moslem takes sides with England, who is at war with the Islamite Caliphate, and tries to detach Egypt, which forms an integral part of the Empire, from the states of the Caliphate and bring it under England's sway; if he also allows himself to be proclaimed Sultan under the protection of the English Government, has he then committed the crime of treason against God, the Prophet and the Islamite community? Answer: Yes!"—The fetwa is signed "Hairi, Sheik ul Islam." The second and third fetwas declare that, if this Moslem perseveres in his rebellion and does not listen to the Caliph, he deserves the worst punishments of the other world and may be killed.

"*Kölnische Zeitung*," Dec. 30th.

HATRED AGAINST FRANCE?

In an article, "The Reckoning with France," the "*Vossische Zeitung*" adopts in a very decided manner an attitude hostile to France.

To the two watchwords which have been inscribed by the middle-classes on the flag in this world-war, "Against Czarism" and "Against the nation of shopkeepers; against perfidious Albion," there is apparently added as a third that against the "wicked neighbour." It is true that the "*Vossische Zeitung*" itself confirms the fact that

"the German nation went into the war against France without hatred; it appeared as an evil destiny to most of them that France was compelled to fight and be fought for Russia's despotic plans, out of what was really a misguided feeling of honour, under the pressure of her duty as an ally."

But in this the newspaper tries to see a "misdirection of German sentiment":

"France was neither so weak as to desire compassion, nor filled by a feeling which would have deserved compassion."

What the "*Vossische Zeitung*" is aiming at in creating a feeling in this way is not very clear. For the carrying-out of military operations there is no need, among those left behind in our own country, for any special feeling of

revenge or of hatred, which could only be stirred up by the generalization and exaggeration of isolated facts.

"*Vorwärts*," Dec. 30th.

TEN WAR-COMMANDMENTS

In the "*Münchner Neuesten Nachrichten*," Dr. Karl Wolff lays down the following Ten War-Commandments:

This is the war, my nation, which has dragged thee out of comfort and quiet, but also out of indolence, scepticism and satiety.

Thou shalt have no other thoughts before it. For the distress of this war will continue to work unto the third and fourth generation, if we grow weary, but it can bring blessing unto the tenth generation, if we conquer and base the renewed world on the German nature.

Thou shalt not take the dreadful name of war in vain, neither by brutal jest, nor by foolish mocking, nor by anything unworthy in picture or words.

Remember peace in thy soul, so that this confidence may keep thee holy, when thou servest the present and destroyest its cruel works. Then may the future be like a feast-day to thy nation, a sanctuary of diligence and of joy, for thee and thine, for all that toil honestly, even for the stranger that is within thy gates.

Honour thy father and thy mother, by protecting thy native land, in whose earth they rest.

Thou must kill—for the sake of life, that shall rise out of destruction.

Thou shalt not let anything be stolen that belongs to thy nation.

Thou shalt have respect unto Germany's women: they sacrifice themselves in silence and bear their sorrow without complaint.

Thou shalt not suffer false witness against thy nation.

Thou shalt no longer covet thy neighbours' customs, evil customs, language or attire, nor anything else that is only made for strangers. But let the German spirit in the future also fly out over the world, mighty by education, strong by understanding, and gathering the most precious things of all nations into the coffers of our native land.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 30th.

DON'T KEEP BACK YOUR GOLD COINS

THOUGH so much has been written already and so many warnings been given to the effect that the gold coins, which so many people still have lying in their savings-boxes, should be taken out, for the sake of the economic strengthening of the Empire, and exchanged for paper money, it is still certain that many, whether out of want of intelligence, or out of paltry and unpatriotic distrust, are keeping back the money they have gathered. They commit a crime in doing this; for every piece of gold that they put past and keep from the Imperial Bank, for which it has three times or four times its value as cover for paper money, has in itself only a fancied higher value than paper money. He to whom it is important that we should make our resources last to the very end; he who wishes to prevent an increase in the price of provisions and things for everyday use; he who wishes to place the state in a position to buy abundantly and cheaply whatever raw materials we require, let him exchange his gold for paper, which has exactly the same value for him as gold. Why, even a hundred years ago German women and girls gave their gold jewelry, without getting anything in return; gave it to save their fatherland. Therefore, women, do not let yourselves be tempted by the glitter of the gold; give it to the Empire, for which those belonging to you are shedding their blood, and you will get paper money for it which has quite the same value. Therefore, children, give the gold out of your savings-boxes and do your part to help to win the war. Take all the gold that is still in your possession to the public pay-offices. In Charlottenburg, so the municipal newspaper-service there says, the Municipal Head Pay-office, the tax-collector's offices and the savings-banks, willingly exchange gold for paper money in order to transmit the gold to the Imperial Bank.

"*Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," Dec. 30th.

THURSDAY, DECEMBER 31ST, 1914

THE POSITION OF THE WAR

MAIN HEAD-QUARTERS, Dec. 30th, 1914, forenoon. (W.T.B.)

WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR

The fight for the farm of St. Georges, to the south-east of Nieuport, which we were obliged to evacuate in face of a surprise attack, still continues. A storm and cloud-bursts caused damage to the positions of both sides in Flanders and in the north of France. The day passed quietly on the whole on the rest of the front.

EASTERN THEATRE OF WAR

In East Prussia the cavalry of the Russian army was driven back on Pillkallen. In Poland, on the right of the Vistula, the position is unaltered.—On the west bank of the Vistula our offensive to the east of the Bzura sector was continued. For the rest the fighting continues at and to the east of the Rawka sector as well as at Inowlodz and to the south-west.—According to statements made abroad it would appear that Lowiez and Skierniewice are not in our possession; these places were taken by us more than six days ago and Skierniewice lies far behind our front.

CHIEF OF ARMY ADMINISTRATION.

BRUTAL METHODS OF WARFARE

THE remarks of Comrade Edward David in regard to the death-sentence upon the English prisoner of war cause the "*Kreuz-Zeitung*" to issue a warning against "false humanity towards foreign prisoners." The "*Kreuz-Zeitung*" forgets in doing so that Comrade David did not protest in the name of humanity alone, but also in the interests of our own prisoners in the enemy's country.

We must also emphasize this consideration for our own fellow-countrymen, in addition to general humanitarian considerations, in opposition to the further demand of the "*Kreuz-Zeitung*" for the most brutal methods of warfare possible. The "*Kreuz-Zeitung*" appeals to Hindenburg and Bismarck:

"Field-Marshal Hindenburg recently uttered the saying that the most brutal method of warfare was the most humane, because it finished the war most quickly.... Bismarck said that in the enemy's country one must make the inhabitants feel relentlessly all the horrors of war, so that they would obtain peace at any price from their Government and have no other wish than that of being freed from the pressure of the merciless conqueror."

Nevertheless the "*Kreuz-Zeitung*" itself protested against the Russian method of warfare in East Prussia. Even if the danger of Russian invasion still exists only in small parts of East Prussia, how could the "*Kreuz-Zeitung*" be indignant over methods of war which it recommends itself!

In the "*Post*" the displeasure at David's remarks culminates in a personal accusation:

Dr. David's plea for humanity "does not seem to be raised for the Germans, but only for our enemies and opponents."

It is sufficient to call attention to this utterance, which only brings into prominence the weakness of the real objections of the "*Post*."

"*Vorwärts*," Dec. 31st.

THE ENGLISH "ATROCITIES"-INQUIRY

In spite of its record in the Boer war, in spite of the prudent advice of Lord Roberts, not to give credence to all the reports of atrocities committed by the German army, the English Government has the courage to institute a public inquiry regarding "atrocities" of German troops and breaches of the laws of war. Not quite of its own free will perhaps, for in response to numerous inquiries from among a self-righteous nation, if nothing was ever going to be done by the Government in this matter, only very halting promises came from Mr. Asquith, that what was possible

would be done. It is of course one thing to give full freedom of abuse and calumny to an unbridled press, but another to bring proofs before a legal tribunal. And a lack of proofs would bring about the very thing which the whole campaign of lies was intended to prevent—a juster estimate of the enemy.

Asquith therefore saw himself on the horns of a dilemma. There was no other course left him but naming a committee to investigate the matter. The "Times" of December 18th publishes the names of the members. The chairman is Lord Bryce, and the others are Sir F. Pollock, Sir Edward Clarke, K.C., Sir Alfred Hopkinson, K.C., Professor Fisher and Mr. Harold Cox.

Some members of the English bar and the Attorney-general's staff have undertaken to examine the material and probably to give an opinion on it. Some hundreds of detailed statements are said to have been laid before the above-mentioned committee. The "man in the street," who rules England to-day, self-righteous and slow-witted, has not the brains to see in what a ludicrous matter he has entangled himself, a matter in which he, who is himself a party, presumes to be a judge. After all, he also only follows his old Anglo-Saxon propensity to bring the world under the rod of *his* law (and thereby to destroy the laws of others). We need only recall the idea, dictated by rage, of bringing the Germans before a court for murder at the bombardment of Searborough, also the law-giving on every occasion of the Pythian "Times", which, according to the position of the daily report, announces a new world-law at breakfast-time.

If the committee and its investigation were not so completely indifferent to us, by reason of our clear conscience, we might rejoice over some of the gentlemen who have been made members. Among these is above all Viscount Bryce—the man who, as ambassador to the United States, won more friendship for England than all the ambassadors who preceded him taken together. He was in times of peace mild, just and wise, knew something of history, for he had been at one time a historian, and also something about other nations, for he is fond of travel and informs

himself during his journeys. His name stood at the head of those who protested without success against a war with Germany.

Two K.C.'s (King's Counsel) represent the science of law. The one, Sir Edward Clarke, a Conservative, worked himself up from the foot of the ladder till he became an advocate and earns his £50,000 a year; the other, Sir Alfred Hopkinson, teacher of law by profession, for a long time Vice-Chancellor of Manchester University, a type more resembling that of Lord Bryce; Sir F. Pollock is also known as a jurist.

These are the people who are to brand us as perpetrators of atrocities. Their allies the French have already given an example, in the trials of the German doctors and ambulance-men, of what sort of justice an enemy has to expect. It has not become known whether people of the type of Bryce or Hopkinson were among the judges, but one is inclined to assume that that had had no influence on the verdict, when one considers the huge confusion of judgement which this war has caused among our most intelligent opponents. In any case Mr. Asquith has warded off the red-tape clique, which is pressing for judicial investigation. If anything can be fastened on the enemy under the leadership of such names as the committee boasts, well and good—if nothing comes out at the inquiry, it won't be proclaimed abroad—at most, on pressing inquiry being made, a whisper to that effect will be given, with the hint not to let it go any further.

"*Frankfurter Zeitung*," Dec. 31st.

THE NAVAL WAR

FIVE months have gone by, and the "great naval battle" has not been fought yet! The German fleet has twice thrown down the glove, on the occasion of the attack on Yarmouth and on that of the attack on Hartlepool. But the English fleet has not picked it up. There were chances of the battle then. If British squadrons had brought our cruisers to bay, the High Sea fleet would probably have

hastened to afford assistance. Why did the large English battleships not appear on the scene? Was the intelligence-service working badly, or has the Admiralty definitely resolved not to let the battleship-fleet steer out of the protecting harbours of Ireland upon the dangerous seas, so as to keep it as a trump-card for the conclusion of peace?

Amazement at the peculiar method of warfare increases from week to week, from month to month. If one pictures to oneself the events which have happened in the war up till now on the seas, one cannot repress an ironical smile at the prophecies of the naval strategists. Fundamental principles have been shaken, many a theoretical assumption has been swept away, and we now see the completely unexpected become a fact.

One consolation remains. In spite of the enormous triumph of technics it has been possible to maintain the value of the man, and especially of the man of the submarine. In former times the maxim of the "victory of superior force" has frequently proved itself to be correct, of the superior force, which at sea is reckoned according to calibre of guns and number of knots. As in great matters, so in small. In the battle at the Falkland Islands the English 30·5-centimetre gun and the 28 knots' speed of the English battle-cruisers "Invincible" and "Inflexible" disposed of the German 21-centimetre cannon and the 22 knots of the "Gneisenau" and "Scharnhorst" with the utmost ease. The English report tells a convincing tale in regard to the duel between the "Emden" and the "Sydney": "At first three shots from the 'Emden' hit us, because we incautiously approached too close. But with our 29 knots we then quickly betook ourselves to the fighting-distance which suited us, from which our 15·2-centimetre guns could sink the Germans, who had only the 10·2-centimetre calibre, without ourselves being in any danger. The 'Emden' could not manage to get near, as she only ran 24 knots."

The blockade of our coasts by the superior hostile fleet was accepted some time ago as a matter of course, although recently people inclined to the opinion that in consequence of the submarine and mine danger it would be an extended

one, that is to say, that the line Dover-Calais in the south and that between Scapa Flow and Haugesund in the north would be blocked. Neither the one blockade nor the other is now in operation. Of course that is of no practical importance, since our oversea trade has ceased to exist. Before the attempt to subdue our naval power, the enemy therefore attained the object which is the most important for him, the destruction of the German sea-traffic and the shutting-off of the coasts. Hitherto it has been considered the principal task of the stronger fleet to obtain the command of the sea by a decisive blow inflicted upon the weaker fleet. This task has not been accomplished up to the present. Can we speak of any command of the sea by Great Britain? If one admits the validity of the maxim: "I may claim for myself the command of any field, if I am in a position to prevent all action by the enemy therein," then of course the British command of the North Sea need not be recognized, in view of the expeditions of German cruisers across to the English coasts and in view of the attacks by our submarines. But it will be necessary to confess that some of these bold journeys prove little and can claim little value in regard to the actual command of the sea. Their success is rather to be sought for in the moral domain. In any case it is unmistakable that the most modern weapons of naval warfare, submarines and mines, can, by taking risks recklessly, challenge to some extent the command of the sea in a restricted area, such as the North Sea, the Channel, etc. Submarines can even overcome the mine-danger, as is evident from the sally of German submarines into the Channel, and from the English reports of the activity of the boats of the "D" class in the Bight of Heligoland, and recently from the report of the sally of "B 11" into the Dardanelles, on which occasion the "Messudiyeh" was destroyed. "B 11" is said to have dived under seven rows of mines without suffering damage. Of course crews of a kind which is somewhat rare are a preliminary condition to successes such as have been gained by our submarines and now by the English submarine "B 11" also. One often hears it said: "Good luck played a great part in 'U 9's' case all the same." The saying, "It

is only the capable person who has good luck," originates from Moltke, and in La Bruyère's work, "The Characters of Theophrastus," there is found this maxim: "The general makes the fortunate chance as little as does the cleverest gambler, but he prepares it, tries to attract it, seems almost to determine it." One does not go wrong if one places the fidelity to duty which the crews have shown in the learning and in the practice of their difficult service on an equally high level with the talent of the commander. For it is probably correct to assume that a good naval officer is not necessarily a successful commander of a submarine, not by any means. Qualities are demanded of the latter which occasionally seem to us those of the "superman." The principal must be the command of the nerves.

It was a great surprise that submarines even figured as destroyers of commerce. So far it has been announced that the steamers "Glitra," "Primo," and "Malachite" have been sunk by our submarines. When the English admiral Scott made the assertion last spring that the large battleships would often prefer to remain in a sheltering harbour because of the danger from submarines, only a few of his comrades ventured to take his side. Had Scott said that submarines could be usefully employed in the war against commerce, he would probably have been declared incapable of sound judgement. And now!

As for the events which have taken place in oversea waters, many presumptions have been proved to be mistaken in these cases also. "Without points of support and coaling-places cruisers are crippled after a few weeks. The modern development of the intelligence-service at sea facilitates the timely warning of merchant ships nowadays and thereby makes the destruction of trade difficult." These and similar leading propositions to be found in the works of naval authorities have been refuted by the exploits of the "Emden" and "Karlsruhe." By risking very fast and well-armed cruisers, damage can be inflicted upon hostile traffic for an indefinite period. The "Emden" only fell into the hands of the "Sydney" by an unfortunate chance. Of course in the case of the cruiser also, as in that of the submarine, the personality of the commander,

along with that of the engineer, who must keep the engines always ready for "full speed ahead," determines the result. No sailor has ever made his way by what is called dash. The word is tabooed in the navy. For the naval officer the fundamental principle holds good which Admiral Cradock, who lost his life in the battle off the Chilean coast, laid down in his book "Whispers from the Fleet": "Never let your boat go faster than your brain." If we have commanders of submarines who observe this rule, then we shall be certain of many a grand success.

L. PERSIUS, Captain, I.N.

"*Berliner Tageblatt*," Dec. 31st.

[As I could not find the original English report from which the reference to the fight with the "Emden" is quoted, I was obliged to retranslate from the German translation.]

APPENDIX

IMPERIAL BANK RETURNS AT NOV. 30TH

[These returns throw great light on the financial position of Germany. It is obvious that its security largely depends upon whether the enormous total of discounted bills of exchange is good. Most of it is no doubt Government paper, and presumably safe. In spite of the great efforts made to collect gold coin, the gold in the Reichsbank had only risen to £115,794,750 by March 15th, 1915, while the bills discounted had risen to £221,829,250 and the notes in circulation to £246,861,150. On the other hand treasury notes had decreased to £9,296,000 and deposits had risen to £94,794,650. For convenience' sake the returns have been stated in English money, the mark being taken as equal to a shilling. Odd sums of less than £50 (1000 marks) are neglected. The summations of the totals do not appear in the original.]

ASSETS.	Nov. 30th, 1914.	Nov. 29th, 1913.
	£	£
Stock of Metals	101,778,800	75,176,450
[of which gold	99,562,700]	[60,956,300]
Treasury notes and loan-bank vouchers	37,170,250	2,959,950
Notes of other banks	463,800	407,700
Bills of exchange	146,618,200	44,305,150
Advances on security	1,791,200	3,362,200
Stocks	1,420,600	10,404,400
Other assets	10,586,350	10,364,200
Total,	299,829,200	146,980,050
LIABILITIES.		
Capital	9,000,000	9,000,000
Reserve fund	3,723,950	3,502,400
Notes in circulation	210,268,150	99,094,900
Deposits	69,872,150	31,572,050
Other liabilities	6,964,950	3,810,700
Total	299,829,200	146,980,050

Percentage of cover of notes by metal and Imperial treasury notes and (since Aug. 7th of this year) loan-bank vouchers :

1914.			1913.			1912.	1911.
Nov.14th	Nov.23rd	Nov.30th	Nov.22nd	Nov.29th	Dec. 6th	Nov. 30th	
66·86	64·69	66·08	87·12	78·85	78·91	54·20	65·49

"*Berliner Tageblatt*" and "*Vossische Zeitung*," Dec. 3rd.

INDEX

Afghanistan, 71, 133.
Albert, King, 21, 33, 207.
Alsace-Lorraine, 59, 108, 193.
America and the War, 9, 161-164, 190-194, 211.
America, Enlightenment-work in, 138.
"*Amsterdammer, De,*" 108.
Asquith, Mr., 92, 249, 262, 263, 264.
"Atrocities"-inquiry, The English, 262-264.
"Audacious," H.M.S., 71.
Austria-Hungary, 112, 114, 202-209.

Balfour, Mr., 248-249.
Bancroft's history of America, 193.
Bank of England, 237, 238.
Basra, 9.
Basserman, Deputy, 95.
Battenberg, Prince Maurice of, 11.
Belgian officer, 21.
Belgique, Société Générale de, 236-238.
Belgium, 248.
Belgium. See "Germans in Belgium."
Belgium, England and, 19, 34, 51, 52, 63, 82, 99, 249.
Belgrade, 168.
"Berlin," S.S., 106.
Berlin and London, 142.
Bernhardi, 161-163.
Bethmann Hollweg, Dr. Von, 12-13, 29, 43, 48, 60, 61-64, 91, 98, 99, 109, 110, 170, 224, 229-233, 236, 243.
Bismarck, Prince, 123, 193, 234, 262.
Bissing, Governor Von, 187.
Blue-book, English, 204, 208, 229, 231, 232.
Boer War, The, 82, 112, 262.
Bombs, 253.
Braga, Theophilus, 108.
Brandes, George, 30.
Bread, Waste of, 24, 77.
Bredt, Lieutenant, 73.
Brittany, 22.
Brutal methods of warfare, 262.
Bryan, Mr., 162.
Bryce, Viscount, 191, 263, 264.
Buchanan, Sir George, 205, 232.
Bülow, Prince Von, 84-87, 101, 123.

Calcutta, 133.
Cambon, Mr. Jules, 206, 207.
Cambon, Mr. Paul, 208.
Camps, Prisoners', 81, 117.
Christmas during war, 240-242.
Churchill, Mr., 197, 223, 246-7.
Clarke, Sir Edward, 263, 264.
Cologne, 253.
"Cologne Gazette," 1.
Commandments, Ten War-, 259.
Coronel, 45, 135, 136.
Cox, Mr. Harold, 263.
Cradock, Admiral, 268.
Cuxhaven, 240, 253.

Dar-es-Salaam, 199.
"*Darlehnskassen*," 23.
David, Dr. Eduard, 261-262.
De Wet captured, 68.
Delbrück, Hans, 109.
Delitzsch, Professor, 179.
Destruction of lofty buildings, The, 186.
"*Deutschland über alles*," 45, 189.
Disyen, Edward Seirer, 9, 10.
Djemal Pasha, 41.
Dover, German Airman over, 216.
Düsseldorf, 253, 257.

Egypt, 36, 37, 82, 131, 133, 137, 194, 245, 257, 258.
Eight Days at the Front, 157.
"Emden," 45, 140, 178, 265, 267.
Emerson, Edwin, 129, 151, 164.
Emperor, German: At Insterburg, 2; his alleged offer of a reward, 6; admired by Mohammedans, 8, 81; suppressed telegram from, 11; in East Prussia, 25; and King Albert, 33; telegram regarding fall of Tsing-tao, 47; at Czestowocha, 78; at Berlin, 78, 83; unwell, 120, 134; address by, 121, 166; parade before, 129; telegrams, 161, 195, 196; conversation with King Albert, 207; departs for front, 211; Christmas speech by, 244.
England's arbitrary methods, 65.
England's "urgent need," 70.
English army, 88, 89, 155, 214, 220.
English lies, 41, 65.
English losses, 92.
English prisoners, 90.
English relations with French, 131, 156, 157, 173, 201.
English self-importance, 6.
Eucken, 109.
"Eyes, Gouged-out," 19.
"Eyewitness," 66, 103, 127.

Falkenhayn, General Von, 149.
Falkland Islands, Battle at, 134, 135, 140, 147, 161, 265.
Fashoda, 125.
Fisher, Professor, 263.
Flotow, Von, 84, 101.
Forel, Auguste, 108.
Forward "young ladies," 130.
France, Hatred against, 258-9.
France, Anatole, 108.
Francs-tireurs, 76, 119.
Freiburg, 134, 239, 253.
French army, 37, 103, 172.
French losses, 92.
French official reports, Contradiction of, 211.
French, Sir John, 7, 16, 156.
Friedrichshafen, 69, 130, 253.
Friendly intercourse with enemy, 171-174.
Furor teutonicus, 116, 241.

Galapagos Islands, 162.
Gerard, James W., 9, 151.
German army, 66, 93, 102, 118, 127, 174.
German doctors, 150.
German losses, 101, 103, 143.
German paper-money, 143.
German prisoners, 65.
Germans in Belgium, 153, 154, 185, 187, 193, 250-252, 254-255.
Germany's unpopularity, 123.
Giolitti, 158.
God punish England, 89-90, 179.
Goethe, 64.
Gold in Reichsbank, 23, 81, 110-111, 260, 270-1.
Goltz, Von Der, 154.
Gorki, 107.
Görlitz, 130.
Grant-Duff, Mr. E., 69, 129, 130, 150, 164.
Grey, Sir Edward, 7, 51, 230, 232.
Guyot, Yves, 108.

Haase, Delegate, 57, 98.
Habeas Corpus Act, 70.
Haeckel, Prof., 107, 109.
Hague Convention, 196, 255.

Halil Bey, 15.
Hartlepool, 264. See also under "Scarborough."
Hatred, National, 170.
Havas, 116.
Hedin, Sven, 32, 235.
Heine, 31.
Hertling, Count Von, 12, 154.
Heyn, Immanuel, 38.
Hindenburg, Field-marshal Von, 81, 149, 155, 176, 181, 195, 197, 262.
Holland, 108, 109.
Holy war, 7, 9, 36, 71.
Hopkinson, Sir Alfred, 263, 264.
Hungarian House of Deputies, 15.
Hussein Kamel, 81, 131, 257-8.

India, 71, 82, 133.
Indian army, 14, 133, 218.
Inor, 239, 254.
Islam against England, 132-133.
Italy, 83, 100, 122.

Jagow, Herr Von, 85, 207, 230.
Japan and America, 125, 192.
Japan and the war, 3, 52, 117, 125.
Jehad. See "Holy War."
Joffre, General, 21, 22, 91, 148, 156, 173, 211, 242.
Justice, not love! 30.

Kaempf, Dr., 13, 15, 43, 47, 59, 61, 62, 234.
Kaiser, 82, 191. See "Emperor."
Khedive, Conversation with deposed, 80. See also pages 132 and 195.
Khedive, New. See "Hussein Kamel."
Kiao-chow, 4, 52, 148.
Kiderlen-Waechter, 85.
Kirchhoff, Vice-admiral H., 65.
Kitchener, Lord, 7, 37.
Koweit. See "Kuweit."
"*Kreuz-Zeitung*," 261-262.
Kühnemann, Dr. Eugen, 138.
Kuweit, Sheik of, 8, 9.

La Bruyère, 267.
Lamprecht, 109.
Landsturm called out, 95.
Lasson, Adolphus, 108, 109, 110.
Law, Bonar, 249.
Lehrgesetz, 243.
Lichnowsky, Prince, 85.
Liebknecht, Dr., 61, 98.
Linde, 75.
Lodz, 25, 104, 146, 149, 198.
Louvain, 4, 152, 186, 254.

Maeterlinck, 108.
Magna Charta, 70.
Malmö, Scandinavian Kings at, 200.
Marconi reports, 1.
Michaelis, Paul, 97, 147, 197, 240.
Mignet, 113.
Militarism, 73, 191, 193, 243.
Mines, 13, 41, 107, 188.
Moltke, Count Von, 234, 267.
Moltke, General Von, 149, 206, 207.
Monroe Doctrine, 163.
Moraht, Major, 94.
Morocco, 115, 125.
Motta, 129, 150, 165.

"Naked Flier," 189.
Namur, Easiness of capture of, 74.
Napoleon, 124.
Naval war, The, 264-268.
"Navy List," 117.
Neutrality, Belgian. See "Belgium and England."
Nietzsche, 10, 162.

Offensive in west, Hopelessness of, 91.
"Olympic," S.S., 72.
Ostwald, Professor, 107, 110.
Oxford historians, 81.

Paléologue, Mr., 205, 208.
Percin, General, 159.
Persia, 71.
Persius, Captain, 268.

Poland, 198.
"*Politiken*," 101, 102.
Polloek, Sir F., 263, 264.
Portuguese army, 37, 94, 194.
"*Post*," The, 262.
Potatoes, 29.
Pourtalès, Count, 208, 209, 233.
Prondzynski, Lieut. Von, 217.
Prussia, East, 59, 255, 262.
Psalm-words of the present, 179.
Putnam, George Haven, 252-255.

Reichstag Free Committee, 11, 12, 29, 100.
Reichstag Parties, 11.
Reichstag, War-sitting of the, 26, 29, 42-61, 97.
Reinforeements, Where Germany gets her, 101-103.
Requisitions, 76, 213.
Reuter, 116, 170.
Romanshorn, 69, 130.
Ruhleben, English eamp at, 117.
Russia, 50, 51, 54, 55, 124, 202-204.
Russian mobilization, 49, 99, 114, 204-209.
Russo-Japanese War, 112.

Saarburg, 253.
Salandra, 83-84, 86, 100.
Sanders, General Liman Von, 137.
San Giuliano, Marchese di, 84, 86.
Sazonof, 204, 208, 209, 232, 233.
Scarborough, 175, 177, 183, 196, 199, 246-7, 263.
Schebeko, Mr., 207.
Schiff, Jaeob H., 163.
Sehlieper, Rear-admiral, 221.
Sehoen, Baron Von, 204, 206, 208, 209, 231.
Schultze, Dr. Ernst, 170.
Seott, Sir Perey, 177, 267.
Scruples whatever we do, No, 221.
Senussi, 7, 8, 36, 194.
Serbia, 159, 193, 202-204, 206, 208, 209, 230-232, 248.
Shatt-el-Arab, 9.
Sheik ul Islam, 7, 258.
Skierniwice, 198.
Soeial Democrats, 13, 58, 62, 95, 98.
Soudan, 37, 132.
Spahn, Dr., 12, 59.
Spain's independent attitude, 10-11.
Speck Von Sternburg, Herr, 191.
Spee, Count, 136, 147, 178.
Submarines, German, 221-223, 265-268.
Suez Canal, 37, 137, 194.
Suleiman el Baruni, 7.
Supplies from enemy countries, 168.
Swiss neutrality, Violation of, 69, 105, 129, 150, 164.
Switzerland, 108.

Talaat Bey, 138.
"*Temps*," The, 113, 114.
"Times, The," 13-14, 92, 102, 170, 186, 188, 263.
Tisza, Count, 15.
Tongues, Guard your, 256.
Treitschke, 162.
Tripoli, 7.
Tschirschky, Mr. Von, 207.
Tsing-tao, Fall of, 3, 47.
Tunis, 36, 37.
Turkey, 41, 48, 131, 132, 137, 155.

Unworthy behaviour, 179.

Vera Cruz, 152, 193.
Victory, Rejoicings for, 181, 182, 189.
Viviani, Mr., 204, 208, 209, 224-228, 229, 240, 243.
"*Vorwärts*," 19, 95.
"*Vossische Zeitung*," 29, 38, 131, 258-9.

War, origin of, 49.
Weddigen, 223.
Westarp, Count, 59.

Wetterlé, M., 38.
White-book, German, 208, 230, 233.
Wiese, Von, 109
Wilamowitz-Möllendorff, 109.
Wilson, President, 162, 163.
Wolff's Telegraph Bureau, 106.
Yarmouth, 264.
Yellow-book, French, 18, 19, 33, 112-116, 153-154, 184-185, 202-210, 231.
Youth of Germany, The, 179.
Ypres, 17.
Yser Canal, 1, 17, 92, 104.

GLASGOW: PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD.

WORKS BY HEINRICH VON TREITSCHKE

SELECTIONS FROM TREITSCHKE'S LECTURES ON POLITICS

TRANSLATED BY ADAM L. GOWANS.

Cloth, Price 2s. net; post free 2s. 3d.

"EVERYBODY in these days has Treitschke and some of the opinions of Treitschke on his tongue; but, as Professor Cramb lately pointed out, English readers who do not know German have had very little opportunity of becoming acquainted with this very remarkable, brilliant, and influential writer. We welcome, therefore, this admirably chosen and admirably translated selection from just that part of Treitschke's teaching which we now see his country putting into practice with such desperate energy.

But it is not merely the occasion which lends interest to the book. As a store of thought upon the institutions and history of great States, it has a value quite independent of the present circumstances."

The Times.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY

TRANSLATED BY ADAM L. GOWANS.

Paper, 6d. net; post free, 7d. Cloth, 1s. net; post free 1s. 2d.

"TREITSCHKE'S power, which his biographer praises, of applying history to modern problems is shown remarkably in the lecture, translated by Mr. A. L. Gowans, on the organization of the Army. The lecture explains the Prussian tradition, and states most temperately and persuasively the need and value of a national army. One could wish that some one in our own country had stated the case to us with the like authority."

Glasgow Herald.

GOWANS & GRAY, LTD., 5 ROBERT ST., ADELPHI, W.C.

GOWANS & GRAY'S COMPLETE LIBRARY.

NOW READY. *Each Volume Sold Separately.*

THE COMPLETE WORKS OF

JOHN KEATS

INCLUDING HIS LETTERS

EDITED BY H. BUXTON FORMAN.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

THIS is the most complete edition of Keats yet published, as since the appearance of Mr. Forman's large library edition, many fresh manuscripts have come to light. Mr. Forman has also been fortunate in discovering some notes by Keats on Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy' which are made public for the first time in this edition.

As regards Keats's letters, all yet printed have been included, and two previously unpublished have been added.

"Even the present age of excellent reprints has seen nothing at once so cheap and so good . . . the best Keats in the market."—*Daily Chronicle.*

"This is by far the best equipped edition that has been seen—in fact, it is likely to be final."—*Athenæum.*

"An ideal edition . . . No such scholarly attempt has ever been made by a cheap series . . . can scarcely be overpraised."—*Saturday Review.*

"An ideal series of classics . . . printing and paper all that the heart of the most fastidious book-lover could desire."—*St. James's Budget.*

"It well deserves to succeed."—*Times.*

"Nothing could be better."—*Globe.*

CONTENTS.

Vol. I. Memoir—Poems published in 1817—Endymion. [*Ready.*

Vol. II. Lamia, Isabella, etc.—Posthumous and Fugitive Poems to 1818. [*Ready.*

Vol. III. Posthumous and Fugitive Poems, 1819-20—Essays and Notes. [*Ready.*

Vol. IV. Letters. Vol. 1. [*Ready.*

Vol. V. ,, ,, 2, including those to Fanny Brawne—General Index. [*Ready.*

Price per Volume: Cloth, 1s. net; Leather, 2s. net.

GOWANS & GRAY, LTD., LONDON AND GLASGOW.

GOWANS & GRAY'S COMPLETE LIBRARY.

Seven Volumes now ready. *Each Volume Sold Separately.*

THE COMPLETE WORKS OF

MIGUEL DE CERVANTES SAAVEDRA

EDITED BY JAS. FITZMAURICE-KELLY.

IN TWELVE VOLUMES.

WHEN complete, this will be the only English edition of the whole works of Cervantes, and each separate translation will be, it is hoped, the best published. The version of *Don Quixote* adopted is that by John Ormsby, not only the most scholarlike English rendering, but the only edition of that rendering containing his voluminous corrections, many very important. The remarkable *Exemplary Novels* were newly translated by the late Mr. Norman MacColl, and his translation is much more exact than its predecessors. New versions are being used of *Galatea* and *Persiles and Sigismunda*, as those in existence do not satisfy the requirements of our series. The *Plays*, except the *Numantia*, of which Mr. Gibson's admirable version will be used, will be translated for the first time, as well as most of the *Poems*.

CONTENTS.

Vol. I.	Memoir—Poems, etc.	[*In preparation.*
Vol. II.	Galatea.	[*Ready.*
Vols. III.-VI.	Don Quixote.	[*Ready.*
Vols. VII.-VIII.	The Exemplary Novels.	[*Ready.*
Vols. IX.-XI.	Plays and Interludes.	[*In preparation.*
Vol. XII.	Persiles and Sigismunda.	[*In preparation.*

Price per Volume: Cloth, 1s. net; Leather, 2s. net.

GOWANS & GRAY, LTD., LONDON AND GLASGOW.

Uniform with our "POCKET ANTHOLOGIES."

THE HUNDRED BEST POEMS
(LYRICAL)
IN THE LATIN LANGUAGE

Selected by J. W. MACKAIL, M.A., LL.D.

PROFESSOR OF POETRY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

THE Publishers consider themselves very fortunate in having secured Dr. Mackail as compiler of this little selection. In a prettily got up volume of handy size will be found the very flower of Latin lyrical poetry. A delightful pocket companion for the classical scholar, the book will also be found of the greatest value to teachers for awakening in the student a real love for the best poetry.

PRICES:

Paper, 6*d. net.* *Cloth*, 1*s. net.* *Leather*, 2*s. net.*
Postage, 1*d.*

LES CENT MEILLEURS POÈMES
(LYRIQUES)
DE LA LANGUE FRANÇAISE

Choisis par AUGUSTE DORCHAIN.

IT would have been difficult to find in France a more competent scholar to make this selection than M. DORCHAIN, himself a poet of standing, poetical critic to the famous French weekly, *Les Annales*, and author of *L'Art des Vers*. The taste displayed in the selection of poems for this Anthology will, the publishers believe, cause it to become a standard book at once.

PRICES:

Paper Cover, 6*d. net.* *Cloth*, 1*s. net.* *Leather*, 2*s. net.*
Postage, 1*d.*

GOWANS & GRAY, LTD., LONDON AND GLASGOW.

DATE DUE
DATE DE RETOUR

APR 1 4 2003
JAN 2 3 2004
FEB 0 1 2005
APR 2 4 2005
APR 2 2 2005
FEB 0 1 2006
JAN 2 9 2006
MAR 2 5 2007
APR 0 5 2007
FEB 2 9 2008
MAR 0 5 2008

CARR McLEAN
38-296

D 523 .G57
Gowans, Adam Luke, comp.
A month's German newspapers, b
010101 000
0 1163 0213369 3
TRENT UNIVERSITY

DATE DUE

DEC 16 1993			
OCT 12 1994		FEB 09 1996	
OCT 11 1994		FEB 12 1996	

55587